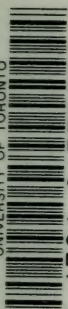
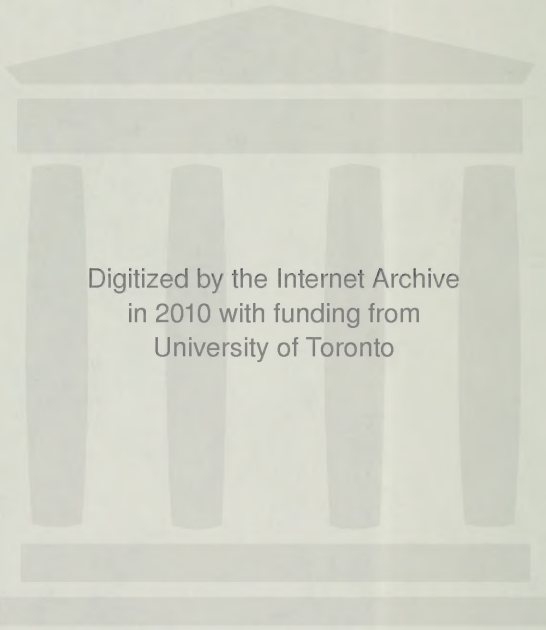


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO



3 1761 01770039 4

LaCelt
R3546co



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
University of Toronto

72

6167

A COURSE
OF
GAELIC GRAMMAR.

La Celt
R3546 co

A COURSE
OF
GAELIC GRAMMAR,

BY
DUNCAN REID, F.S.L.A.



545898
9-7-52

(THIRD EDITION.)

SEVENTH THOUSAND.

GLASGOW :
ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR, PRINTER, 47 WATERLOO STREET.
EDINBURGH AND GLASGOW : JOHN MENZIES & CO.

1908.

[ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL.]

—
GLASGOW:
ARCHD. SINCLAIR, PRINTER,
47 WATERLOO STREET.
—

PREFACE
TO THE THIRD EDITION.

SEVENTH THOUSAND.

THE former editions of my Course of Gaelic Grammar, which consisted of five thousand, having been exhausted, I am again encouraged by the hearty reception given to it, to publish another edition.

I am pleased to know from many sources that there is an increasing demand for my Course of Gaelic Grammar, and that it has proved so helpful to the student of Gaelic ; and in placing another edition before my fellow-countrymen, I have every confidence that its usefulness and popularity will be maintained.

DUNCAN REID.

GLASGOW, *March, 1908.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE.
Letters and Sounds,	1-6
Spelling,	7
Aspiration,	7 8
Divisions of Speech,	8
Definition of,	9
Article,	10
Change of Form,	10
Changes produced by,	11
Noun,	—
Gender,	12-13
Declension,	13-21
Article and Noun,	22
Declension,	22-24
Agreement,	25-27
Government,	27-29
Adjective,	—
Inflection,	29-30
Comparison,	34-37
Adjective and Noun,	—
Declension,	31-34
Position, Form, and Agreement,	40-41
Government,	43
Numeral Ajectives,	37-40
Numerical Nouns,	39
Verb,	45
Formation of Tenses,	45-46
Conjugation of Bi ,	47-50
Regular Verb,	52
Conjugation of,	52-65
Irregular Verbs,	66
Conjugation of,	66 76
Defective Verbs,	77
Verb Is ,	77-78
Defective Auxiliary Verbs,	79-80
Impersonal Form of the Verb,	80

Verbal Noun,	80
Some Verbal Nouns which have not the usual Inflectional	
Suffix,	80-82
Pronouns,	84
Personal,	84
Possessive,	85
Relative,	86
Demonstrative,	86
Interrogative,	87
Indefinite,	87
Prepositions,	88-89
Prepositional Pronouns,	90-91
Adverbs,	93-94
Conjunctions,	95-96
Idioms,	97-100
Gaelic Readings—	
Eirigh na Gréine,	101-102
(Rev. Norman MacLeod, D.D., Caraid nan Gaidheal.)	
Dàn do'n Ghréin,	102-103
(Ossian.)	
Faoghaid an Fhéidh,	103-105
(Rev. Norman MacLeod, D.D., Caraid nan Gaidheal.)	
Cead deireannach nam beann,	106-108
(Duncan Bàn MacIntyre.)	
Sealladh o mhullach beinne ann an Earra-Ghaidheal, 108-112	
(Rev. Norman MacLeod, D.D., Caraid nan Gaidheal.)	
Dàn do 'n Ghréin 'an àm Laidhe,	112-113
(Ossian.)	
Sgeul mu Choire-na-Sithe,	113-118
(Rev. Norman MacLeod, D.D., Caraid nan Gaidheal.)	
Earran de "Dhàn an Deirg," from "Sean Dana," 118-121	
(Rev. John Smith, D.D.)	
C' àite 'm faighear sonas? Naigheachd Eirionnach 122-126	
("Fionn.")	
Suas leis a' Ghàidhig!	127-128
(Donnachadh Mac 'Ille Ruaidh.)	
Abbreviations used in Vocabulary,	129
Vocabulary	
Gaelic-English,	129-159
English-Gaelic,	159-164

A COURSE OF GAELIC GRAMMAR.

LETTERS.

1. In the Gaelic Alphabet there are eighteen letters, of which five are vowels, viz.: a, o, u, e, i; and thirteen are consonants, viz.: b, c, d, f, g, h, l, m, n, p, r, s, t.

VOWELS.

2. The vowels have a long and short sound. A long-sound vowel is distinguished by a duration mark over it; a short-sound vowel has no such mark.

Short-sound vowels thus : a, o, u, e, i.

Long-sound vowels : à, ò, ó, ù, è, é, ì.

The vowels are divided into two classes :

(1) BROAD, a, o, u ; (2) SMALL, e, i.

DIPHTHONGS.

3. Ai, ao, ; ea, ei, eo, eu ; ia, io, iu ; oi, ua, ui.

TRIPHTHONGS.

4. Aoi, eoi, iai, iui, uai.

CONSONANTS.

5. The consonants may be classified according to the organs of speech by which they are sounded: *Palatals*, c, g; *Labials*, b, f, m, p; *Linguals*, d, l, n, r, s, t.

The *Labials*, b, f, m, p, have but one uniform sound: the other consonants have a broad (or open) and small (or slender) sound, according as they are preceded or followed by a broad or a small vowel. The letter *h*, being a mere breathing, is called the *aspirate* letter; and in combination with b, c, d, f, g, m, p, s, t, it forms the aspirates bh, ch, dh, fh, gh, mh, ph, sh, th.

Sharp consonants, - p, c, t, f, ch.

Kindred flat consonants, b, g, d, bh, mh, gh, dh.

The letters sg, sm, sp, st, have no aspirated form.

SOUNDS.

6. The sounds of a language are subject to certain changes. Some are more difficult to pronounce than others, such as gutturals which frequently pass into easier sounds as aspirants; and they sometimes disappear altogether. It happens that one sound is preferred to another, and dialects are often distinguished by their partiality to particular sounds.

There are two great divisions of sounds—VOWELS and CONSONANTS. The vowels are the open sounds of a language. In a vowel sound the emission of breath is not actually interrupted by the contact of any of the articulating organs. The consonants, which are closer in sound than the vowels, are produced by the contact of one or other of the organs of speech, whereby the breath is partially or wholly interrupted.

It is impossible to represent accurately all the Gaelic sounds by English equivalents, and the following are in some cases mere approximations. They can be better learned by ear, and the student can more readily acquire the pronunciation by hearing them pronounced than by written representations.

VOWEL SOUNDS.

7.

Short Sounds.	Gaelic Example.	Corresponding English Sound.	Long Sound.	Gaelic Example.	Corresponding English Sound.
a	cas	fat	à	àrd	far
*a	dragh	—	*à	làdhran	—
†a	balla	but	—	—	—
o	mol	got	ò	òrd	ford
o	gob	home	ó	mór	ore
u	cur	put	ù	cù	rule
u	solus	but	—	—	—
e	le	wet	è	gnè	there
e	teth	fate	é	té	rain
‡e	bile	fun	—	—	—
i	mil	pin	ì	mìle	ravine

* Before *gh* and *dh* nearly like a + o.

† Short obscure sound at end of a word.

‡ Short and obscure at end of a word.

DIPHTHONGS and TRIPHTHONGS

may be conveniently classified under two heads—PROPER and IMPROPER—the Proper Diphthongs—marked *—being those wherein one Vowel Sound passes into another, the Improper being those which have but one Simple Sound.

The use of the letter *i* in some of the Diphthongs and Triphthongs is to qualify the sound of the Consonant which follows it, and has no distinct sound of itself. *Ao*, *eu*, though classed among the Diphthongs have but one Simple Sound which is always long.

8.

DIPHTHONG SOUNDS.

*ai	short	as	faigh,	get.
*ài	long	„	fàidh,	a prophet.
ao	„	„	gaol,	love.
ea	short	„	fead,	a whistle.
ea	„	„	fear,	a man.
*eà	long	„	feàrr,	better
ea	short	„	geàl,	white.

DIPHTHONG SOUNDS—*Continued*,

*éi	long	as	féidh,	deer.
ei	short	„	ceist,	a question.
èi	long	„	mèilich,	bleating.
*eo	short	„	beothail,	lively.
eò	long	„	ceòl,	music.
eu	„	„	ceum,	a step.
*ia	„	„	iall,	a thong,
io	short	„	fìos,	knowledge.
ìo	long	„	fìon,	wine.
iù	„	„	cliù,	praise.
iu	short	„	fiuch,	wet.
oi	„	„	sgoil,	a school.
*òì	long	„	òigh,	a virgin.
oi	short	„	coille,	a wood.
oi	„	„	fois,	rest.
ói	long	„	cóig,	five.
*ua	„	„	fuair,	cold.
ui	short	„	fuil,	blood.
ùì	long	„	cùil,	a corner.
*ui	short	„	cuimhne,	memory.

TRIPHTHONG SOUNDS.

9.	aoi	long	as	caoidh,	lamentation.
	eòì	„	„	feòil,	flesh.
	iai	„	„	fiaire,	more crooked.
	iùì	„	„	ciùin,	mild.
	uai	„	„	uaigh,	a grave.

CONSONANT SOUNDS.

10. **B**, is sounded almost as sharp as *p* in English.

Bh, is like *v*; in the middle of some words it is silent.

In some parts of the Highlands, the articulation of *bh*, when in the middle and at the end of certain words, passes into the sound of *u*.

F, is like *f* in English.

Fh, is silent, except in *fhéin*, *fhuair*, and *fhathast*, when it is like *h*.

M, is like *m* in English.

Mh, is like *v*, but more nasal than *bh*.

In the middle of certain words, and in some districts, it is silent, having the sound of *u*, and imparts a nasal sound to the preceding vowel; as *samhradh*, pronounced *sauradh*.

P, is like *p* in English.

Ph, is like *f* in English.

C, is always hard, before *a*, *o*, *u*, it sounds like *c* in *can*; *after *a*, *o*, *u*, like *chk*; before *e*, *i*, and after *i*, like *c* in *came*.

* NOTE: In some parts of the Highlands, *c* final is, like the initial *c*, pronounced without the aspiration; as *cnoc*, like *ck* in *lock*.

Ch, preceded or followed by *a*, *o*, *u*, has a strong guttural sound like *ch* in *loch*; preceded or followed by *e*, *i*, it has a less guttural sound, like *ch* in the German word *ich*.

Chd, sounds like *chk*; as *bochd*, pronounced *bochk*.

G, has a flatter sound than *c*; before and after *a*, *o*, *u*, it is like *g* in *got*; before and after *e*, *i*, it sounds nearly like *g* in *get*.

Gh, is flatter, and less harsh in sound than *ch*; before and after *e*, *i*, it sounds like *y* in English; before and after *a*, *o*, *u*, it has a much broader sound. In the middle and at the end of certain words it is silent.

T, has a flatter sound than the English *t*; before and after *a*, *o*, *u*, the sound is produced by placing the tip of the tongue against or between the teeth, and is like *th* in *than*, only more forcible; before or after *e*, *i*, the sound is like *ch* in *church*.

Th, beginning a word has the sound of *h*; it is silent in the pronoun *thu*, and in certain tenses of some irregular verbs when preceded by *d'*. In the middle of some words it is silent; in others it has a faint aspiration.

D, is the flat sound of t; in the same position it has almost the same sound as *t*, only softer.

Dh, is equal to *gh* in the same position.

S, before or after a, o, u, is like *s* in English; before or after e, i, like *sh*; after *t-* (with a hyphen) it is silent.

Sh, has the sound of *h*, and is always initial; *so* (this) is generally pronounced *sh*; the verb *is* is pronounced *iss*.

L, before or after, and *ll* after a, o, u, has a flatter sound than *l* in English, and is produced by pressing the tip of the tongue against the teeth, as in pronouncing *th* in *though*; in conjunction with e, i, the sound is more liquid, like *ll* in *million*. It has also a plain sound after *i*, like the English *l*.

N, in conjunction with a, o, u, is like *n* in English; *nn* has a flatter sound; with e, i, it has a liquid sound, like *n* in *pinion*, and in certain words like *n* in English; after c, g, m, t, it resembles the sound of *r*.

R, rr, like *r* in English.

Monosyllables in *lb, lbh, lm, lg, nm, rg, rb, rbh, rm*, have a slight vowel sound between the consonants; as *earb* (*earab*); *tarbh* (*tarabh*); *colg* (*colug*).

L, N, R.

11. The letters *l, n, r*, have, like other consonants, an aspirated as well as a plain sound, though the aspiration mark or letter has not been used by most writers. *In order to aid the student in distinguishing the ASPIRATED sound of these letters, a SMALL DOT placed over them will be used as the MARK OF ASPIRATION; thus lion (unaspirated), fill; lion (aspirated), did fill; lean (unaspirated), follow; lean (aspirated), did follow.*

The aspiration of *l, n*, especially when followed by e, i, is more pronounced than that of *r*. The aspirated power of the latter being weaker, it is scarcely discernible from its plain sound.

These letters have a broad and slender sound according to the quality of the adjacent vowel; and they are the only letters that admit of being doubled.

SPELLING.

11. Gaelic spelling is chiefly regulated by the rule :

Leathan ri leathan, agus caol ri caol.

Broad to broad, and small to small.

RULE.—In words of more than one syllable, the last vowel of the first syllable, and the first vowel of the next syllable must be of the same quality ; *i.e.*, if the last vowel of a syllable be *broad*, the first vowel of the next syllable must be *broad* also ; but if *small*, a *small* vowel follows.

If, contrary to this rule, a consonant were preceded by a *broad* and followed by a *small* vowel, or *vice versa*, it might be doubtful whether the consonant should be pronounced with its broad or small sound. To remove this uncertainty, and to regulate Gaelic spelling, the above rule has been almost universally adopted.

In conformity with this rule, a broad or small vowel is introduced, as the case may be, although it serves no purpose in respect of derivation or pronunciation. Thus, *sùilean* is the plural of *sùil*; *an* is the plural termination, and the introduction of the *e* makes no difference in the sound, but is inserted in conformity with the above rule.

ASPIRATION.

13. ASPIRATION takes place under the following conditions:—

(1.) After the possessive pronouns *mo*, my; *do*, thy; *a*, his.

(2.) After the prepositions *do*, to; *fo*, under; *bho*, *o*, from; *mar*, like, as; *troimh*, through; *roimh*, before; *de*, of; *mu*, about; *gun*, without.

(3.) After the intensive particles *fìor*, *ro*, *glé*, *sàr*, very.

(4.) After the numerals *aon*, one; *dà*, two; *an ceud*, *a' cheud*, the first.

(5.) After the article *a'*; and after *'n* before b, c, f, g, m, p. *An* aspirates *f*.

(6.) In compound words the first consonant of the second word of the compound is aspirated, if the first part of the compound word be a feminine noun.

(7.) The initial consonant of the noun is aspirated when preceded by an adjective.

(8.) An adjective qualifying a feminine noun is aspirated in the Nominative and Dative singular.

(9.) An adjective qualifying a noun whose Genitive singular is like the Nominative plural, is aspirated in the Nominative plural.

(10.) The Vocative—singular and plural—of nouns of both genders.

(11.) The verb is aspirated after the particles *ma*, *if*; *cha*, *not*; relative *a*; conjunction *ged* and the Infinitive of the verb after the particle *a*: the past tense Indicative and past Subjunctive of the verb are aspirated.

(12.) The initial of words not beginning with *d*, *t*, is aspirated after *bu*.

(13.) Initial Consonants after the article are aspirated in the Genitive singular masculine, Nominative singular feminine, and Dative singular masculine and feminine, except *d*, *t*, *s*.

DIVISIONS OF SPEECH.

14. The main divisions of speech in Gaelic are:—

Article,	}	Declinable.
Noun,		
Adjective,		
Verb,		
Pronoun,		
Prepositional-pronoun,		
Adverb,	}	Indeclinable.
Preposition,		
Conjunction,		

DEFINITION OF THE DIVISIONS OF SPEECH.

15. The ARTICLE is placed before a noun to limit its meaning; as *an* duine, *the* man.

The NOUN is the name of a person or object; as *rígh*, a king; *clach*, a stone.

The ADJECTIVE is a word joined to a noun to express a certain quality, and is generally placed after the noun; as, duine *mór*, a *great* man.

The VERB denotes action; it precedes its subject, and affirms or says something of it; as, *Thuit* an taigh—the house fell.

The PRONOUN is used instead of a noun and prevents a too frequent repetition of the noun; as, Tha an t-each crosta, bhreab *e* mi—the horse is cross *he* kicked me.

The PREPOSITIONAL-PRONOUN is made up of a simple preposition and a personal pronoun, so incorporated as to form a single distinct word; as, Thug *e* sgian *dhomh*, he gave a knife *to me*—*dhomh* being made up of the preposition *do* and the pronoun *mi*.

The ADVERB is used to express time, place, manner or degree of an action, and is simply an adjective preceded by a particle, chiefly *gu*. Adverbial phrases are made up of two or more words. Rinn *e* sin *gu math*, he did that *well*.

The PREPOSITION is a word placed before a noun to express relation, and the relation is chiefly *time* and *place*. Simple prepositions govern the Dative case; as Bhuail *e* *mi* *le* cloich—he struck me *with* a stone.

The CONJUNCTION joins words or sentences. The simple conjunctions are but few; such as, *agus*, and; *ach*, but. Compound conjunctions or copulative phrases are more numerous; as, *do bhrígh gu*, by reason that.

THE ARTICLE.

16.		SINGULAR.		PLURAL
		Masculine.	Feminine.	Both Genders.
Nom.)	} An, Am; (an t- before a vowel) = <i>the</i> .		An, a' (an t- before <i>s</i> , followed by a vowel or by <i>l, n, r</i>) = <i>the</i> .	Na (na h- before vowels) = <i>the</i> .
Acc.)				
Gen.—		An, a' ; (an t- before <i>s</i> , followed by a vowel, or by <i>l, n, r</i>) = <i>of the</i> .	Na (na h- before a vowel) = <i>of the</i> .	Nan, nam = <i>of the</i> .
Dative.—		An, a', 'n; (an t- before <i>s</i> , followed by a vowel or by <i>l, n, r</i>) = <i>to, from, by, with, on, &c., the</i> .	Same as Masculine.	Same as Nominative.

CHANGE OF FORM.

17. The Gaelic Article is *an*, and is equivalent to the English Article *the*. It is inflected, or suffers a change in its form, according to the gender, number, or case of the noun with which it is joined.

An changes into *am* before the plain labials *b, f, m, p*.

n is generally left out before *bh, ch, gh, mh, ph*; or, in Genitive singular masculine, Nominative singular feminine and Dative singular masculine and feminine of nouns, except *d, t, s*; and its place supplied by an apostrophe.

a is left out in the Dative singular, when preceded by a preposition ending in a vowel, and its place supplied by an apostrophe.

EXAMPLES.

An.—*An cù*, the dog; *an cat*, the cat; *an ceann*, the head; *an gual*, the coal; *an gille*, the lad; *an damh*, the ox; *an dòrn*, the fist; *an druim*, the back; *an tarbh*, the bull; *an tìr*, the land; *an làmh*, the hand; *an lìon*, the net;

an nead, the nest; an ràmh, the oar; an sgian, the knife; an sruth, the stream; an obair, the work; an ~~fh~~ruaim, the sound; an earb, the roe; an eala, the swan; an talamh, the earth; an luch, the mouse; an speur, the sky; an dorus, the door; an radan, the rat.

Am.—Am bàta, the boat; am bòrd, the table; an pòsadh, the marriage; am fear, the man; am fàradh, the ladder; am màile, the stick; am màl, the rent; am buille, the blow; am balach, the boy.

A'.—A' bhean, the woman; a' bhròg, the shoe; a' chearc, the hen; a' chlach, the stone; a' ghaolh, the wind; a' ghrian, the sun; a' mhuc, the sow; a' mhuir, the sea; a' phòg, the kiss; a' phìob, the pipe; a' mhin, the meal; a' mhill, the honey.

'N.—Do 'n duine, to the man; O 'n taigh, from the house; fo 'n bhòrd, under the table; do 'n bhaile, to the town.

CHANGES PRODUCED BY THE ARTICLE.

18. The initial form of the noun undergoes a certain change when preceded by the article.

(1.) Masculine nouns beginning with *b, c, f, g, m, p,* are aspirated in the Genitive and Dative singular; and feminine nouns beginning with the same consonants, are aspirated in the Nominative and Dative singular.

(2.) To nouns beginning with *s* followed by *l, n, r,* or by a vowel, *t-* (with hyphen) is prefixed in the Genitive and Dative singular masculine, and in the Nominative and Dative singular feminine; and the *s* is entirely silent.

(3.) To nouns beginning with a vowel *t-* is prefixed in the Nominative singular masculine; and *h-* in the Genitive singular feminine, and in the Nominative and Dative plural of both genders.

Nouns retain their plain form in the other cases.

When a noun governs another in the Genitive, the article is used before the governed noun only. Example, sgian a' ghille, the knife of the lad—not, an sgian, &c.

EXAMPLES.

A' bhanais, the wedding; aig a' bhanais, at the wedding; a' choille, the wood; anns a' choille, in the wood; air a' bhòrd, on the table; aig a' chraoibh, at the tree; ris a' ghréin, to the sun; òran a' bhàird, the song of the poet; làmh a' phàisde, the infant's hand; an t-slàinte, the health; an t-slige, the shell; an t-uan, the lamb; na h-uain, the lambs; an t-each, the horse; na h-eich, the horses; aig taobh an t-srutha, at the side of the stream; làmh na h-òighe, the hand of the maiden.

THE NOUN.

GENDER.

19. There are two Genders—Masculine and Feminine.

To an acquirer of the language, the distinction between the two genders is one of the main difficulties, and can only be acquired by practice. There are some general rules—subject to many exceptions—which will aid the student to distinguish the gender of nouns.

MASCULINE NOUNS

(1.) Nouns signifying males are masculine, as, *each*, a horse; *damh*, an ox.

(2.) The young of animals, irrespective of sex; as, *uan*, a lamb.

(3.) Diminutives ending in *an*; as *balachan*, a little lad.

(4.) Derivative nouns ending in *as*; as *maitheas*, goodness; and those ending in *air*, *ach*, *iche*, *ear*, denoting personal agents; as *oibriche*, a workman; *sealgair*, a huntsman; *marcaiche*, a rider.

(5.) Names of native trees; as *darach*, an oak.

(6.) Most nouns of more than one syllable ending in a consonant or consonants preceded by a broad vowel.

FEMININE NOUNS.

(1.) Names of females; as *piuthar*, a sister.

(2.) Names of countries, musical instruments, diseases, heavenly bodies, diminutives in *ag*, derivatives in *achd*, abstract nouns formed from the Genitive of adjectives, and many monosyllables in *ua* are feminine.

DECLENSION.

20. Nouns have five cases in Gaelic: Nominative, Genitive, Dative, Accusative, Vocative. There are two numbers: Singular, Plural.

A noun or pronoun is in the Nominative case when it is the Subject-word, such as the person or thing mentioned; and in the Accusative case when it is the Object-word, and governed by the action of the verb.

The Genitive case denotes the possessor, and is governed by nouns, compound prepositions, and the participle or verbal noun.

The Dative case follows a simple preposition.

The Vocative is used in addressing a person, or thing, and takes the particle *a* before it.

The Genitive singular is taken as the standard in comparing one declension with another.

The formation of the cases depends largely on the last vowel of the Nominative singular. Case means a *falling off*; and old grammarians considered the Nominative the stem, or upright form, from which the other cases were *fallings off* or declensions.

THE FIVE DECLENSIONS.

21. There are five declensions of nouns, distinguished by the character of the Genitive case. Of these, four are regular, and one mixed or irregular.

INFLECTION OF NOUNS.

FIRST DECLENSION.

Character—The broad vowel of the Nominative is attenuated in the Genitive singular of both Genders; final *e* is added to the Genitive of feminine nouns.

MASCULINE NOUNS.

(1.) The Genitive singular is formed by attenuating the last broad vowel of the Nominative: this is done by putting the vowel *i* after the last broad vowel of the Nominative; or removing the broad vowel or diphthongal part, and substituting a small vowel: as *bàs*, death; *bàis*, of death; *mac*, as son; *mìc*, of a son; *feax*, a man; *fìr*, of a man.

(2.) The Dative singular is the same as the Nominative.

(3.) The Accusative is always like the Nominative.

(4.) The Vocative singular is like the Genitive aspirated.

(5.) The Nominative plural is like the Genitive singular.

(6.) The Genitive plural is like the Nominative singular aspirated.

(7.) The Dative plural is like the Nominative plural: or is formed by adding *ibh* to the Nominative singular.

(8.) The Vocative plural is like the Nominative plural aspirated and sometimes *a* or *an* is added to the Nominative singular aspirated.

The *ibh* of the Dative corresponds to the Latin Dative *ibus. ubus*, but it is not so generally used now as formerly.

Some polysyllables have their Nominative plural formed by adding *an* to the Genitive singular, and have their Genitive plural like the Nominative plural.

Noun in *bh* and *mh* generally have the Dative plural like the Nominative plural.

FEMININE NOUNS.

(1.) The Genitive singular is formed by putting *i* after the last broad vowel of the Nominative, and adding *e* final; but

if the last vowel of the Nominative is *i*, final *e* only is added; as *bròg*, a shoe; *bròige*, of a shoe; *càr*, a comb; *càre*, of a comb.

In words of more than one syllable final *e* is not always added.

(2.) The Dative singular is formed from the Genitive by leaving out the final *e*.

(3.) The Accusative is like the Nominative, singular and plural.

(4.) The Vocative is like the Nominative aspirated, singular and plural.

(5.) The Nominative plural takes *an* to the Nominative singular.

(6.) The Genitive plural is like the Nominative singular aspirated.

(7.) The Dative plural is like the Nominative plural, or it ends *ibh*.

In many monosyllables of both genders belonging to this declension, the attenuation of the Genitive is considerably changed:—as—*a, o, u*, into *ui* and *oi*; *ea* into *i*; *ia* into *ei*; *io* into *i*; *eo* into *iui*; as *càrn*, a cairn; *cùirn*, of a cairn; *corp*, a body; *cuirp*, of a body; *beull*, a mouth; *beòil*, of a mouth; *nead*, a nest; *nid*, of a nest; *fianh*, a deer; *féidh*, of a deer; *sìol*, seed; *sìl*, of seed; *seòl*, a sail; *sùil*, of a sail; *cearc*, a hen; *circe*, of a hen.

22. (1.) Example in *a* taking *i* after it in the Genitive.

TARBH, mas, a bull.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Tarbh, a bull.	Tairbh, bulls.
Gen.,	Tairbh, of a bull.	Tharbh, of bulls.
Dat.,	{ Tarbh, with, on, at, to, &c., a bull.	Tairbh, with, on, at, to, &c., bulls.
Voc.,	A Thairbh, O bull,	A Tharbha, O bulls.

(2.) **Example in *ea* into *i*.**FEAR, *mas.*, a man.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Fear.	Fir.
Gen.,	Fir.	Fhear.
Dat.,	Fear.	Fir, and Fearaibh.
Voc.,	Fhir.	Fheara.

(3.) ***o* into *ui*, *masc.***BÒRD, *masc.*, a table.

Nom. and Acc.,	Bòrd.	Bùird.
Gen.,	Bùird.	Bhòrd.
Dat.,	Bòrd.	Bùird and Bòrdaibh.
Voc.,	A Bhùird.	A Bhòrda and Bhùird.

(4.) ***o* into *iu*, *Fem.***LÓNG, *fem.*, a ship.

Nom. and Acc.,	Lòng.	Lóngan.
Gen.,	Luinge.	Lóng.
Dat.,	Luing.	Lóngan and Lóngaibh.
Voc.,	Lóng.	A Lóngan.

(5.) ***ia* into *ei*.**FIADH, *masc.*, a deer.

Nom. and Acc.,	Fiadh.	Féidh.
Gen.,	Féidh.	Fhiadh.
Dat.,	Fiadh.	Féidh.
Voc.,	Fhéidh.	Fhéidh and Fhiadha.

(6.) ***u* into *oi*.**NEUL, *masc.*, a cloud.

Nom. and Acc.,	Neul.	Neòil and Neulan.
Gen.,	Neòil.	Neul.
Dat.,	Neul.	Neòil and Neulaibh.
Voc.,	Ñeòil.	A Neula and Neulan.

(7.) *a into oi fem.*

CLACH, fem., a stone.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Clach.	Clachan.
Gen.,	Cloiche.	Chlach.
Dat.,	Cloich.	Clachan and aibh.
Voc.,	A Chlach.	{ A Chlachan and Chlacha.

(8.) *eo into iui.*

SEÒL masc., a sail.

Nom. and Acc.,	Seòl.	Siùil.
Gen.,	Sìuil.	Sheòl.
Dat.,	Seòl.	Siùil and Seòlaibh.
Voc.,	A Shiùil.	{ A Sheòla, Sheòlan, and Shiùil.

(9.) *io into i fem.*

CRÌOCH, fem., an end.

Nom. and Acc.,	Crìoch.	Crìochan.
Gen.,	Crìche.	Chrìoch.
Dat.,	Crìch.	Crìochan and aibh.
Voc.,	A Chrìoch.	{ A Chrìocha and Chrìochan.

SECOND DECLENSION.

23. Character—The Genitive in *a*.

The Genitive is formed by adding *a* final to the Nominative. If the last vowel of the Nominative is *i*, it is left out; and the diphthongal part also suffers a change: as *feòil* becomes *feòla*; *fuil*, *fala*; *fiacail*, *fiacla*.

The Dative is like the Nominative.

The Nominative plural is formed by adding *an* and *annan* to the Nominative singular. The other cases are similar to the first Declension.

EXAMPLES.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.	Gen.	Nom.
Buaidh, victory ;	Buadha,	Buaidhean.
Cnàimh, a bone ;	Cnàmha,	Cnàmhan and Cnàimhean.
Fiacail, a tooth ;	Fiacla,	Fiaclan.
Bèus, virtue ;	Beusa,	Beusan.
Guth, a voice ;	Gutha,	Guthan and annan.
Loch, a loch ;	Locha,	Lochan and annan.
Beum, a blow	Beuma,	Beuman and annan.
Cath, a fight ;	Catha,	Cathan and annan.
Lagh, a law ;	Lagha,	Laghannan.
Earb, a roe ;	Earba,	Earban.
Dùthaich, a country ;	Dùthcha,	Dùthchannan, and dùth-
Druim, a back ;	Droma,	Dromannan. [chan.
Bior, a pointed stick ;	Biora,	Bioran.
Sruth, a stream ;	Srutha,	Sruthan.
Sùil, an eye ;	Sùla,	Sùilean.
Modh, manner ;	Modha,	Modhannan.
Slios, a side ;	Sliosa,	Sliosan.
Àth, a kiln ;	Àtha,	Àthan and annan.
Àm, a time ;	Àma,	Àmannan.
Tòrr, a heap ;	Tòrra,	Tòrran.

THIRD DECLENSION.

24. Character—Genitive in *ach*.

Nouns of this declension are mostly feminine ; and the terminations of the Nominative are generally *air, ir, eir, not signifying doers* ; and a few nouns in *ail, eil, ain* ; as, *cathair, anail*.

The Genitive singular is formed by leaving out the final vowel, or diphthongal part, and adding *ach*.

The Dative is like the Nominative.

The Nominative plural is generally formed by inserting *i*

after the last vowel of the Genitive singular, and adding *ean*; and a few add *ean* to the Nominative singular.

The other cases are similar to those of the First Declension.

EXAMPLES.

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.	Gen.	Nom.
Nathair, a serpent;	Nathrach,	Nathraichean.
Cathair, a chair;	Cathrach,	Cathraichean.
Acair, an anchor;	Acrach,	Acraichean.
Iuchair, a key;	Iuchrach,	Iuchraichean.
Luachair, rushes;	Luachrach.	————
Machair, a field;	Machrach,	Machraichean.
Peasair, pease;	Peasrach.	————
Ponair, beans;	Ponarach.	————
Srathair, a pack-saddle;	Srathrach,	Srathraichean.
Dàil, delay;	Dàlach,	Dàlaichean.
Togail, a building;	Togalach,	Togalaichean.
Litir, a letter;	Litreach,	Litrichean.
Còir, a right;	Còrach,	Còraichean.
Faidhir, a fair;	Faidhreach,	{ Faidhrichean, and Faidhrean.
Anail, a breath;	Analach,	Anailean.
Barail, an opinion;	Baralach,	Barailean.

FOURTH DECLENSION.

25. Character—All cases are alike in the singular.

To this declension (with but few exceptions) belong such nouns as end in a vowel, or *chd*, *rr*, *ein*, *idh*; and dissyllables in *air*, *ear*, *eir*, signifying *doers* (except household names, as *mathair*, &c.)

The inflectional suffixes in the plural are *an*, *annan*, *innean*, *achan*, *ichean*, *in*, *tan*, *tean*.

EXAMPLES.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
<i>All the Cases.</i>	<i>Nominative.</i>
Creuchd, a wound ;	Creuchdan.
Beachd, observation ;	Beachdan.
Àite, a place ;	Àitean.
Balla, a wall ;	Ballachan.
Bàta, a boat ;	Bàtaichean.
Uisge, water ;	Uisgeachan.
Gloine, a glass ;	Gloineachan.
Baile, a town ;	Bailtean.
Buille, a blow ;	Buillean.
Sealgair, a hunter ;	Sealgairean
Dorsair, a door-keeper ;	Dorsairean.
Còta, a coat ;	Còtaichean.
Mìle, a mile, a thousand ;	Mìltean.
Coille, a wood ;	Coilltean.
Linne, a pool ;	Linneachan and ichean.
Fairge, a sea ;	Fairgeachan and annan.
Cridhe, a heart ;	Cridheachan.
Oidhche, a night ;	Oidhchean.
Iasgair, a fisherman ;	Iasgairean.
Uaireadair, a watch, a clock ;	Uaireadairean.
Fàidh, a prophet ;	Fàidhean.

MIXED OR IRREGULAR DECLENSION.

26. Some nouns are not inflected according to any of the foregoing declensions.

EXAMPLES.

Cù, masc., a dog.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Cù.	Coin.
Gen.,	Coin.	Choin.
Dat.,	Cù.	Coin.
Voc.,	A Choin.	A Choin or a Chona.

BEAN, fem., a woman.

Nom. and Acc.,	Bean.	Mnathan.
Gen.,	Mnà and Mnatha.	Bhan.
Dat.,	Mnaoi.	Mnathan and aibh.
Voc.,	A Bhean.	A Mhnathan.

A few masculine nouns have the suffix *e* in the Gen. sing., as, *gleann*, a glen, Gen., *glinne*; *ìm*, butter, Gen., *ime*; *taigh*, a house, Gen., *taighe*; *ainm*, a name, Gen., *ainme*, etc.

Family names in *air* form the Genitive singular by leaving out *i* of the Nominative, as

SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom., Acc., and Dat.	Gen.	Nom. and Acc.
Athair, a father;	Athar,	Athraichean.
Màthair, a mother;	Màthar,	Màthraichean.
Bràthair, a brother;	Bràthar,	Bràithrean.
Seanair, a grandfather;	Seanar,	Seanairean.
Seanamhair, a grandmother;	Seanamhar,	Seanamhairean.

Besides the above, there are many other nouns whose cases are irregular; as *bó*, fem., a cow, Gen. sing., *boin*, and sometimes *bó*, Nom., plu., *bà*; *gobha*, masc., a smith, Gen., *gobhainn*, plu., *goibhnean*; *talamh*, masc., the earth, Gen., *talaimh*, but more frequently *tal'mhuinn*, which is of the fem. gender in the Genitive case: *dia*, masc., a god, Gen., *dé*, plural *diathan*; *leaba*, or *leabaidh*, fem., a bed, Gen., *leapa*, plural *leapaichean*.

PROMISCUOUS EXAMPLES.

Air luing. Seòl luinge. Bròg fir. Brògan fhear. Taobh srutha. Crann bàta. Ceann féidh. Adharc tairbh. Cas cathrach. Taobh balla. Cas círcé. Casan chearc. Le cloich. Air clachan. Fo chloich. Ceann locha. Cùl cinn. Air ceann daimh. Cluas coin. Cluasan chon. Air càrn. Mullach cùirn. Air druim eich. Fuaim gutha.

Duilleag craoibhe. Duilleagan chraobh. Aig craoibh. Aig bun craoibhe. Creag. Creagan. Fo sgàile creige. Air creig. Priobadh sùla. Là faidhreach. Gloine uisge. Le làimh. Le làmhan. Làn beòil. Làn làimhe. Òrd gobhainn. Gaol màthar. Eun. Eòin. Nead eòin. Crioman arain. Bian earba. Maise dùtcha. Toll iuchrach. Tom luachrach. Bad fraoich. Sgiath calumain. Sgiathan chaluman. Ubh smeòraiche. Cù sealgair. Earball nathrach. Còta iasgair. Tathunn coin. Aodach mnatha. Gràdh peathar. Dilseachd athar. Piuthar màthar. Bràthair athar.

THE ARTICLE AND NOUN.

DECLENSION.

27. The following examples of nouns declined with the article shew the changes produced by the article on the initial form of the noun, according to the rules given on page 11.

These examples are typical of the class of nouns under each declension.

AN DAMH, masc., the ox.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	an damh.	na daimh.
Gen.,	an daimh	nan damh.
Dat.,	an, 'n damh.	na daimh.

A' CHRAOBH, fem, the tree.

Nom. and Acc.,	a' chraobh.	na craobhan.
Gen.,	na craoibhe.	nan craobh.
Dat.,	a', 'n chraoibh.	na craobhan, and aibh.

A' CHÌR, fem., the comb.

Nom. and Acc.,	a' chìr.	na cìrean.
Gen.,	na cìre.	nan cìr.
Dat.,	a', 'n chìr.	na cìrean, and ibh.

AN FHRAS, fem., the shower.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	an fhras.	na frasan.
Gen.,	na froise.	nam fras.
Dat.,	an 'n fhrois.	na frasan, and aibh.

AN T-ÒRD, masc., the hammer.

Nom. and Acc.,	an t-òrd.	na h-ùird.
Gen.,	an ùird.	nan òrd.
Dat.,	an 'n òrd.	na { h-ùird. h-òrdaibh.

AN SAOR, masc., the wright.

Nom. and Acc.,	an saor.	na saoir.
Gen.,	an t-saoir.	nan saor.
Dat.,	an, 'n t-saor.	na saoir.

AN ÒIGH, fem., the maiden.

Nom. and Acc.,	an òigh.	na h-òighean.
Gen.,	na h-òighe.	nan òighean.
Dat.,	an, 'n òigh.	na h-òighean.

AN T-SLAT, fem., the rod.

Nom. and Acc.,	an t-slat.	na slatan.
Gen.,	na slaite.	nan slat.
Dat.,	an, 'n t-slait.	na slatan and aibh.

AM FEAR, masc., the man.

Nom. and Acc.,	am fear.	na fir.
Gen.,	an fhir.	nam fear.
Dat.,	an, 'n fhear.	na { fir. fearaibh.

AN EARB, fem., the roe.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	an earb.	na h-earban.
Gen.,	na h-earba.	nan earb.
Dat.,	an, 'n earb.	na { h-earban. h-earbaibh.

AN DUTHAICH, fem., the country.

Nom. and Acc.,	an dùthaich.	na dùthchannan, and dùthchan.
Gen.,	na dùthcha.	nan dùthchannan, ..
Dat.,	an, 'n dùthaich.	na dùthchannan, ..

A' CHATHAIR, fem., the chair.

Nom. and Acc.,	a' chathair.	na cathraichean.
Gen.,	na cathrach.	nan { cathraichean. cathair.
Dat.,	a', 'n chathair.	na cathraichean.

AN T-IASGAIR, masc., the fisherman.

Nom. and Acc.,	an t-iasgair.	na h-iasgairean.
Gen.,	an iasgair.	nan { iasgair. iasgairean.
Dat.,	an, 'n iasgair.	na { h-iasgairean. h-iasgairibh.

A' BHEAN, fem., the woman.

Nom. and Acc.,	a' bhean.	na mnathan.
Gen.,	na { mnà mnatha	nam ban.
Dat.,	a', 'n mhnaoi.	na { mnathan. mnathaibh.

AGREEMENT OF THE ARTICLE AND NOUN.

28. (1.) The article precedes the noun, and agrees with it in number, gender, and case ; as *am fear*, the man ; *na fir*, the men ; *na craoibhe*, of the tree.

(2.) When one noun governs another in the Genitive case, the governed noun only, takes the article before it ; and when a possessive pronoun is used with the governed noun, the article is excluded altogether ; as *ceann a' choin*, the head of the dog, not *an ceann*, &c. ; *mullach mo chinn*, the top of my head, not *am mullach*, &c.

(3.) The article is used before a noun when followed by the demonstrative pronouns *so*, *sin*, *ud* ; as *an tigh so*, this house ; *an cnoc ud*, yonder hill ; when the noun is preceded by *is* and *bu*, and an adjective ; as *is math an t-each e*, he is a good horse ; and between the interrogatives, *cò*, *cia*, *ciod*, and the noun ; as *cò am fear?* what man ?

(4.) The article is frequently used before abstract nouns, and nouns which represent their class or kind ; as *an leisg*, laziness ; *an duine*, man (signifying mankind) ; before names of certain countries ; as *an Eadailt*, Italy ; *an Roinn-Eòrpa*, Europe ; *an Fhraing*, France.

EXERCISE I.

Exercises 1, 2, 3, illustrate paragraph 28.

THE ARTICLE AND NOUN.

An corp. An càl. An guth. An dath. An damh.
 An toll. An tonn. An tir. An làmh. An teanga. An
 ladar. An litir. An nathair. An sgadan. An sguab.
 An sluagh. An sabkull. An abhainn. An ialtag. An
 earb. An eaglais. An eala. An lion. Am baile. Am
 buille. Am bòrd. Am facal. Am fàidh. Am fraoch.
 A' bhròg. A' bhreug. A' chlach. A' chuileag. A' chreag.
 A' chearc. A' bhanais. An t-sùil. An t-òrd. An t-each.
 Na fir. Na bùird. Na gillean. Na h-uain. Na h-eich.

The stream. The wheel. The knife. The scythe. The snow. The deer. The smoke. The duck. The year. The cow. The sow. The sheep. The wood. The knee. The finger. The pot. The moon. The raven. The grass. The salmon. The water. The hens. The lark. The thrush. The hands. The calves. The shoes. The rod. The shell.

EXERCISE II.

Air a' bhòrd. Anns a' bhaile. Ann am baile. Air a' chuan. Anns a' ghleann. Ann an gàradh. Anns a' bhàta. Air a' bhròig. Aig a' chraoibh. Air a' chloich. Fo 'n chloich. Ris a' ghréin. Leis a' ghaoith. Do 'n ghille. Le slait. Leis an t-slait. Òran a' bhàird. Cluas a' chait. Bràigh a' ghlinne. Làmh a' phàisde. Ceann a' bhùird. Leum a' bhradain. Bonn mo chois. Falt mo chinn. Am fear so. An seòmar sin. A' chraobh ud. Có am bàrd? Ciod an leabhar? Is mór an duine e. Is math an sealgair e. Is maiseach an òigh sin. A dhuine. Sùil an daimh. Sùilean nan damh. Òrd an t-saoir. Ùird nan saor. Fiacail na cìre. Fiaclan nan cir. Bàta an iasgair. Cùl a' chinn. Caol an droma. Air a' chnoc. Air mullach a' chnuic. Aig cùl na cathrach. Do 'n mhnaoi. Air druim a' bhalaich. Cir na mnatha. Brògan nam ban.

The shepherd's dog. The smith's hammer. The lad's knife. In the pot. On the ear. At the stream. With the knife. With the scythe. On the tree. On the ocean. Under the table. On the chair. The side of the wall. The door of the castle. The day of the marriage. The dog's foot. The wing of the pigeon. The sound of the bells. The songs of the poets. The bleating of the lambs. The sound of the wind. In the country. In the boat. At the door. In the wood. In the woods. With the key of the door. With the stream. At the river. On the shore.

EXERCISE III.

RECAPITULATORY.

Introducing *tha* (is), the present tense of the verb *Bi* (be).

Tha an leabhar air a' bhòrd. Tha an long air a' chuan.
Tha an cìobair anns a' ghleann. Tha an nathair fo 'n
chloich. Tha an tunnag air an t-sruth. Tha an gille aig an
uinneig. Tha na fir aig doras a' chaisteil. Tha na laoigh
aig taobh an t-srutha. Tha cù a' chiobair air a' chnoc ud.
Tha bròg an fhir sin fo 'n bhòrd. Có am fear a tha anns a'
bhàta ud? Tha uan aig bun na craoibhe sin. Is luath an
cù sin. Tha taigh m' athar aig taobh na mara. Tha taigh
an fhir ud aig bràigh a' ghlinne. Fheara, tha na daimh anns
a' ghàradh.

The smith's hammer is at the side of the wall. The lambs
were at the side of the stream. The dogs were on the hill.
The shepherd's house is at the top of the glen. That man's
book is under the table. What woman is at the door? The
men were in the town. This woman's hand was under the
stone. That man's horse is at yonder tree. The sound of
the bell. The sound of the wind.

GOVERNMENT OF NOUNS.

29. (1.) When two nouns come together, denoting
possession, the second noun is in the Genitive case; as
leabhar a' bhàird, the poet's book; but if they denote the
same person or thing, they generally agree in case; as
Donnachadh Bàn, am bàrd. When, however, one noun
stands in apposition to another, having the article or
possessive pronoun before it, the apposite noun which
serves as an explanatory medium, is in the Nominative,
though its co-relative be in the Genitive case; as *leabhar
Dhonnachaidh Bhàin, am bàrd*, the book of Duncan Bàn,
the poet, not *leabhar Dhonnachaidh Bhàin, a' bhàird*.

(2.) Verbal nouns (usually called the Infinitive and Particles of Transitive verbs) govern the noun following in the Genitive case; as *ag itheadh arain*, eating bread (literally *at eating of bread*).

(3.) When two or more nouns, denoting different things, are governed by a preceding noun, the last noun only, takes the Genitive case; as *cas each Sheumais*, the foot of James' horse, not *cas eich Sheumais*.

(4.) Proper names masculine are aspirated in the Genitive case; as *cù Chaluim*, Malcolm's dog.

(5.) Personal names feminine, are sometimes plain, and sometimes aspirated in the Genitive—the form varying according to dialectic provincialism, as *bròg Màiri*, and *bròg Mhàiri*, Mary's shoe.

(6.) The numerical nouns from *dithis* to *deichnear*, inclusive, govern the noun which they precede, in the Genitive plural; as *ceathrar mhac*, four sons.

(7.) A noun used as an adjective in English, is generally put in the Genitive case in Gaelic; as *fàinne òir*, a gold ring; *tom fraoich*, a heather bush; *cìr mheala*, a honeycomb.

*(8.) When two nouns are joined by a hyphen—thus forming a compound word—the first noun governs the other in the Genitive case, as *cearc-fhraoich*, a moor-hen.

The first noun is declined in the usual way; the second agrees with it like an adjective, only retaining the Genitive termination throughout all the cases.

EXERCISE IV.

Illustrative of paragraph 29.

Tir nam beann. Tir nan gleann. Tir nan gaisgeach.
Glas an doruis. Seòl na luinge. Cas na cathrach Teas
na lasrach. Làmh Màiri. Leabhar Dhonnachaidh, am
bàrd. Taigh mac Sheumais. Each Dhòmhuill, an saor.
Ceann taigh Iain mhóir. Tha fàinne òir air meur na mnatha.

Tha Alasdair, an t-iasgair, air druim a' bhàta. The bean
 Dhonnachaidh, mo bhràthair, aig an dorus. Tha làmh
 Sheumais, mo bhràthair, fo 'n chloich. Tha an leanabh a'
 sìneadh a làmh. Tha na fir ag itheadh arain, agus ag òl
 fiona. Triùir bhan. Ceathrar dhaoine. Solus na gréine.
 Sgiath na circe-fraoich. The cóignear bhan anns an achadh
 ud. Bha e a' bualadh an eich le slait.

My father's house. My grandfather's house is in the
 country. The man was striking the door. The maiden
 was singing a song. The house of James, my brother.
 Two sons. Ten men. The wing of John's bird. The
 daughter of John, the mason. Ann, the shoemaker's wife,
 is in my father's house. Malcolm's dog is in the glen.
 John, Mary's brother, is in the field with James.

THE ADJECTIVE.

INFLECTION OF ADJECTIVES.

30. Adjectives change their form according to the
 number, gender, or case of the nouns to which they are
 joined, and are declined nearly in the same way as nouns
 of the first and fourth declensions.

(1.) The Genitive and Vocative singular masculine are
 aspirated.

(2.) All the cases in the singular feminine are aspirated
 except the Genitive, which is always plain.

(3.) An adjective is aspirated in the Nominative plural
 when it is joined to a noun having the Genitive singular
 like the Nominative plural.

(4.) Adjectives of one syllable generally have their plural
 in *a* or *e*, according to the quality of the preceding vowel.

(5.) Adjectives of more than one syllable, and a few
 ending in a vowel, have their plural like the Nominative
 singular.

(6.) Some adjectives of more than one syllable are contracted in the Genitive singular feminine; as *bodhar*, deaf; Gen., fem., *buidhre*.

FIRST DECLENSION.

The Nom. and Dat. plural have also the aspirated form, according to the quality of the noun with which the adjective is joined, though the unaspirated form only is given in the following examples.

Examples.

31.

BÀN, white.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

	Masc.	Fem.	Both Genders.
Nom. and Acc.,	Bàn.	Bhàn.	Bàna.
Gen.,	Bhàin.	Bàine.	Bàna.
Dat.,	Bàn.	Bhàin.	Bàna.
Voc.,	Bhàin.	Bhàn.	Bàna.

BEAG, little.

Nom. and Acc.,	Beag.	Bheag.	Beaga.
Gen.,	Bhig.	Bige.	Beaga.
Dat.,	Beag.	Bhig.	Beaga.
Voc.,	Bhig.	Bheag.	Beaga.

OLC, bad.

Nom. and Acc.,	Olc.	Olc.	Olc(a).
Gen.,	Uilc.	Uilce.	Olc(a).
Dat.,	Olc.	Uilc.	Olc(a).
Voc.,	Uilc.	Olc.	Olc(a).

GLIC, wise.

Nom. and Acc.,	Glic.	Ghlic.	Glice.
Gen.,	Ghlic.	Glice.	Glice.
Dat.,	Glic.	Ghlic.	Glice.
Voc.,	Ghlic.	Ghlic.	Glice.

MAISEACH, beautiful.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Maiseach.	Mhaiseach.	Maiseach.
Gen.,	Mhaisich.	Maisich (e).	Maiseach.
Dat.,	Maiseach.	Mhaisich.	Maiseach.
Voc.,	Mhaisich.	Mhaiseach.	Maiseach.

FOURTH DECLENSION.

Examples.

32.

BOCHD, poor.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Bochd.	Bhochd.	Bochda.
Gen.,	Bhochd.	Bochd (a).	Bochda.
Dat.,	Bochd.	Bhochd.	Bochda.
Voc.,	Bhochd.	Bhochd.	Bochda.

BEÒ, living.

Nom. and Acc.,	Beò.	Bheò.	Beò and Beòtha
Gen.,	Bheò.	Beò.	Beò.
Dat.,	Beò.	Bheò.	Beò.
Voc.,	Bheò.	Bheò.	Beò.

DECLENSION OF ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

33. (1.) The initial form of the adjective depends on the gender and termination of the noun with which it is joined, and on the presence of the article.

(2.) Adjectives beginning with a lingual frequently resist aspiration when they follow a noun ending in a lingual, as, *an nighean donn*, the auburn maid; *ceann a' choin duibh*, the black dog's head; *air mo chois deis*, on my right foot.

(3.) The following examples show the initial and terminal forms of the adjective declined with the noun, with and without the article.

34. DAMH DONN, masc., a brown ox.

Without the Article.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Damh donn.	Daimh dhonna.
Gen.,	Daimh dhuinn.	Dhamh donna.
Dat.,	Damh donn.	Daimh dhonna.
Voc.,	A Dhaimh dhuinn.	A Dhaimh dhonna.

With the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	An damh donn.	Na daimh dhonna.
Gen.,	An daimh dhuinn.	Nan damh donna.
Dat.,	An 'n damh dhonn.	Na daimh dhonna.

CLACH THROM, fem., a heavy stone.

Without the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	Clach throm.	Clachan troma.
Gen.,	Cloiche truime.	{ Chlach troma. Chlachan troma.
Dat.,	Cloich thruim.	{ Clachan troma. Clachaibh troma.
Voc.,	A Chlach throm.	A Chlacha troma.

With the Article

Nom. and Acc.,	A' chlach throm.	Na clachan troma.
Gen.,	Na cloiche truime.	Nan { clach troma. clachan troma.
Dat.,	A', 'n chloich thruim.	Na { clachan troma. clachaibh troma.

CRAOBH ÀRD, fem., a high tree.

Without the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	Craobh àrd.	Craobhan àrda.
Gen.,	Craoibhe àirde.	{ Chraobh àrda. Chraobhan àrda.
Dat.,	Craoibh àird.	{ Craobhan àrda. Craobhaibh àrda.
Voc.,	A Chraobh àrd.	A Chraobhan àrda.

With the Article

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

Nom. and Acc.,	A' chraobh àrd.	Na craobhan àrda.
Gen.,	Na craoibhe àirde.	Nan craobh àrda.
Dat.,	a', 'n chraoibh àird.	Na { craobhan craobhaibh } àrda.

UAN BEAG, masc., a little lamb.

Without the Article.

Nom and Acc.,	Uan beag.	Uain bheaga.
Gen.,	Uain bhig.	Uan beaga.
Dat.,	Uan beag.	Uain bheaga.
Voc ,	Uain bhig.	{ Uain bheaga. Uana beaga.

With the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	An t-uan beag.	Na h-uain bheaga.
Gen.,	An uain bhig.	Nan uan beaga.
Dat.,	An, 'n uan bheag.	Na { h-uain bheaga. h-uanaibh beaga.

CU DUBH, masc., a black dog.

This example shows that aspiration is resisted where it usually takes place, see note 2, page 31.

Without the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	Cù dubh.	Coin dubha.
Gen.,	Coin duibh.	Chon dubha.
Dat.,	Cù dubh.	Coin dubha.
Voc.,	a Choin duibh.	a { Chona dubha. Choin dubha.

With the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	An cù dubh.	Na coin dubha.
Gen.,	A' choin duibh.	Nan con dubha.
Dat.,	A', 'n chù dhubh.	Na coin dubha.

ATHAIR DÌLEAS, masc., a faithful father.

Without the Article.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
Nom. and Acc.,	Athair dìleas.	Athraichean dìleas.
Gen.,	Athar dhìlis.	Athraichean dìleas.
Dat.,	Athair dìleas.	{ Athraichean Athraichibh } dìleas.
Voc.,	Athar dhìlis.	Athraiche(an) dìleas.

With the Article.

Nom. & Acc.,	An t-athair dìleas.	Na h-athraichean dìleas.
Gen.,	An athar dhìlis.	Nan Athraichean dìleas.
Dat.,	An 'n athair dhìleas.	Na { h-athraichean h-athraichibh } dìleas.

LÀMH BHRISTE, fem., a broken hand.

Without the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	Làmh bhriste.	Làmhan briste.
Gen.,	Làimhe briste.	Ìlàn bhriste.
Dat.,	Làimh bhriste.	{ Làmhan Làmhaibh } briste.
Voc.,	a Làmh bhriste.	Ìlànha briste.

With the Article.

Nom. and Acc.,	An làmh bhriste.	Na làmhan briste.
Gen.,	Na làimhe briste.	Nan làmh briste.
Dat.,	An, 'n làimh bhriste.	Na { làmhan làmhaibh } briste.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

35. COMPARISON is a change of form which the adjective undergoes to express degrees of quantity or quality.

Adjectives have, besides their simple form, two inflections to express comparison; these may be called FIRST, and SECOND COMPARATIVE.

FORMATION.

36. The First Comparative is formed like the Genitive singular feminine in *e* final; as, *geal* (simple form), *gile* (First Comparative).

The Second Comparative is formed by changing the final *e* of the First Comparative into *id*; as, *gile* (First Comparative), *gilid* (Second Comparative).

Many adjectives, especially those of more than one syllable, do not admit of a Second Comparative.

HOW EXPRESSED.

37. The First Comparative, when expressed by the verb *bi*, takes *na*'s before it, and *na* (than) after it, as, *tha mise na*'s bàine *na* thusa, I am fairer than thou. *Bithidh Seumas na*'s àirde *na* Iain, James will be taller than John.

When used with *is* and *bu*, the First Comparative takes *na* after it; as, *is sine Seumas na* Dòmhnall, James is older than Donald; *bu ghile e na*'n sneachd, it was whiter than the snow.

It is also expressed by *a*'s; as, *is e Seumas a*'s sine *na* Dòmhnall; literally, it is James who is older than Donald.

To express a Superlative degree *a*'s is used, followed by the preposition *de* (of), and frequently by *aig*, *ann*, *air*; as, *is esan a*'s oige *de*'n teaghlach, he is the youngest of the family; *a*' bheinn *a*'s àirde *air* an t-saoghal, the highest mountain in the world.

Intensive particles, such as *ro*, *glé*, *fìor*, *air leth*, *anabarrach*, are frequently placed before adjectives in their simple form, to increase their signification; as *ro mhath*, very good (too good); *anabarrach mór*, exceedingly great.

Though a Superlative degree is expressed in Gaelic the inflection of the adjective is the same as the First Comparative—the context generally determining the degree.

The Second Comparative is used after *is* and *bu*; as, *is ghlid e sin*, it is the whiter for that; *cha bu mhisid e sin*, he was not the worse for that.

It is evident that *a*'s is a contraction for *a is* (who or which is), and that *na*'s—sometimes written *ni*'s—is a contraction for *ni a is* (the thing which is).

IRREGULAR COMPARISON.

38. The following adjectives are irregularly compared:—

<i>Simple Form.</i>	<i>First Comparative.</i>	<i>Second Comparative.</i>
Beag, little,	lugha,	lughaid.
Cumhang, narrow,	cuinge,	cuingid.
Duilich, difficult,	{ duilche, { duilghe, dorra,	duilchid. ————
Fagus, near,	faisge,	————
Furasda, } easy, Farasda, }	fhasa,	————
Goirid, } short, Geàrr, }	giorra,	giorraid.
Ionmhuinn, beloved,	annsa,	————
Leathan, broad,	leatha, leithne,	leathaid.
Math, good,	feàrr,	feàirrd.
Mór, great,	mò (motha),	mòid (mothaid).
Olc, } bad, Dona, }	miosa,	misde.
Teth, hot,	teotha,	teothaid.
Toigh, beloved,	dòcha,	————

EXERCISE V.

Tha am fear so na's motha na thusa. Is e Iain a's motha de'n teaghlach. Is sine Seumas na a bhràthair. Tha Dòmhnall na's beairtiche na Alasdair. Tha an tarbh

dubh dà chloich na's truime na 'n damh odhar. Tha Donnachadh clach na's truime na mise, ach is e am fear so a's truime de'n triùir. Cha truimid e sin. Tha mo bhrathair trì òirlich na's àirde na thusa, ach is mise a's àirde de'n chuideachd. Is deirge do ghruaidh na'n caorann. Is gile do chraicionn na canach an t-sléibhe. Is gile mo làmh-sa na do làmh-sa. B'fheàrrd thu deoch bhainne. Cha bu mhisde mi deoch bhainne, agus crioman arain. Tha an leabhar sin ro mhath. Is sàr obair nam bàrd e. Tha obair an fhir sin fìor mhath. Is feàrr an fhìrinn na'n t-òr. Ìleum Dùghall na b' àirde na mise.

I am taller than thou. John is the tallest of the company. Whiter than snow. Sweeter than honey. The horse is stronger than six men. Kate is the wisest of the family. Your father is older than mine (my father). Mary's hair is fairer than Margaret's (hair), but Janet's (hair) is the fairest. What is heavier than gold? Kate is more beautiful than Mary. James lifted the stone higher than John.

NUMERAL ADJECTIVES.

39.

CARDINAL NUMBERS.

1, aon, a h-aon.	12, dhà-dheug,
2, dà, a dhà.	13, trì deug, etc.
3, trì, a trì, etc.	20, fichead.
4, ceithear.	21, aon air fhichead.
5, còig.	22, dhà air fhichead.
6, sè.	23, trì air fhichead, etc.
7, seachd.	31, aon-deug air fhichead, etc.
8, ochd.	40, dà fhichead.
9, naoi, naoidh.	41, { dhà fhichead 's a h-aon.
10, deich.	{ aon 'us dà fhichead, etc.
11, aon deug.	50, dà fhichead 's a deich (caogad).

60. trì fichead.	201, dà chiad 's a h-aon
61, trì fichead 's a h-aon, etc.	1,000, mìle.
80, ceithear fichead.	2,000, dà mhìle.
81, ceithear fichead 's a h aon, etc.	3,000, trì mìle.
100 {ciad.	10,000, deich mìle.
100 {còig fichead.	100,000, ciad mìle.
200, dà chiad.	1,000,000, deich ciad mìle.

40. ORDINAL NUMBERS (*joined to a noun*).

The	1st man,	an ceud fhear.
„	2nd „	{an dara fhear.
„	3rd „	{an darna fhear.
„	3rd „	an treas fhear.
„	4th „	an ceathramh fhear.
„	5th „	an còigeamh fhear.
„	6th „	an seathamh fhear.
„	7th „	an seachdamh fhear.
„	8th „	an t-ochdamh fhear.
„	9th „	an naoidheamh fhear.
„	10th „	an deicheamh fhear.
„	11th „	an t-aona fhear deug.
„	12th „	an dara fhear deug.
„	20th „	am ficheadamh fhear.
„	21st „	an t-aona fhear fichead.
„	22nd „	an dara fhear fichead.
„	40th „	an dà fhicheadamh fhear.
„	60th „	an trì ficheadamh fhear.
„	100th „	an ciadamh fhear.
„	200th „	an dà chiadamh fhear.
„	1000th „	am mìleamh fhear.

NUMERICAL NOUNS.

41. The following are applied to persons only, and are formed from the numerals.

aonar,	alone, one person.
dithis,	two persons.
triùir,	three „
ceathrar,	four „
cóignear,	five „
sèanar,	six „
seachdnar,	seven „
ochdnar,	eight „
naoinear,	nine „
deichnear,	ten „

42. (1.) Numerals—Cardinal and Ordinal—precede their nouns ; as, *trì eich*, three horses ; *an ceathramh fear*, the fourth man ; except when the Cardinal number is employed to designate a particular person ; as, *Rìgh Teàrlach a Dhà*, King Charles the Second.

(2.) The numerals *dà*, *fichead*, *ciad*, *mìle*, are used with singular nouns only ; as *fichead saighdear*, twenty soldiers.

(3.) *Dà* governs the noun in the Dative singular. An adjective following a noun preceded by *dà* is in the Nominative singular, and sometimes (especially in poetry), in the Nominative plural ; as *dà bhròig bheag*, two little shoes.

After a preposition the adjective is in the Dative Case ; as, *le dà laimh bhig*, with two little hands. A noun following *dà* is in the Genitive singular when it is governed by another noun ; as, *buinn mo dhà bhròige*, the soles of my two shoes.

(4.) *Deug*—the decimal termination—is from *deich* (ten), and is the same as *teen* in English. When joined to the digits it gives the Cardinal numbers from 11 to 19 both inclusive. When the numerals from 11 to 19 are used with the noun, the latter is placed between the digit and decimal termination : as *trì fir dheug*, thirteen men.

EXERCISE VI.

NUMERALS.

Aon fhear. Dà mhac. Trì nigheanan. Ceithear mnathan. An ceud fhear. An treas each. An naoidheamh uair. Am ficheadamh saighdear. An treas duine deug. Seachd làithean. An seachdamh là. Ochd fir dheug. An còigeamh laoidh deug. Fichead uan. Trì coin deug. Rìgh Seumas a h-aon. Rìgh Eanruig a h-ochd. Dà fhichead caora. Deich 'us dà fhichead molt. Dà chloich. Ciad damh, agus trì fichead agh Dà shlait bheag. Tha uisge anns an dà chuaich bhig sin. Seachd uain deug air fhichead. Còignear bhan. An deicheamh àithne. Làn dà laimhe.

Three horses. Four men and ten women. Six inches. Thirteen oxen and twenty bulls. The eleventh chapter. The seventh hymn. The thirteenth verse. Forty one sheep. Two shoes. On two little shoes. On my two feet. A thousand soldiers. One hundred and ten sheep, and seventy lambs.

THE ADJECTIVE AND NOUN.

I.—POSITION, FORM AND AGREEMENT.

43. (1.) The adjective is placed after the noun: when in this position, and immediately joined to the noun as a qualifying or limiting term, it agrees with the noun in number, gender, and case, as, *cnoc àrd*, a high hill; *mullach a' chnuic àird*, the top of the high hill.

Here, the relative position of the adjective and noun is such that an agreement takes place between them, but this agreement is not always maintained though their position may be contiguous.

(2.) When two or more nouns come together, followed by an adjective which limits each and all of them, the

adjective agrees with the last noun only: as, *fear agus bean mhath*, a good man and woman.

Here, the adjective *mhath* agrees with *bean*, the latter noun—the adjective being aspirated after a feminine noun: but if the position of the nouns is reversed as, *bean agus fear math* (a good woman and man), the adjective *math* agrees with *fear*.

(3.) Some adjectives of one syllable are frequently placed before the noun—the transposition being intended to give poetical effect; as *mòr chuantan*, great oceans: *tiugh dhorchadas*, thick darkness.

In this position, the adjective does not agree with the noun—the simple form of the adjective is retained, irrespective of the gender, number, or case of the noun.

(4.) When an adjective precedes the noun it is frequently united with the noun, so as to form one compound word; and when thus connected, the initial of the noun is aspirated, and the initial form of the adjective undergoes the same change as if it were one simple word: as, *mòrshluagh*, a great multitude; *an t-seanabhean*, the old woman.

(5.) Such adjectives as *droch* (evil), *deagh* (good), *sàr* (choice), *sean* (old) are always used before the noun: as, *deagh obair*, a good work; *droch ghnìomh*, an evil deed.

EXERCISE VII.

THE ADJECTIVE LIMITING THE NOUN.

Each bàna. An t-each bàna. Na h-eich bhàna. Uan beag. An t-uan beag. Na h-uain bheaga. Ceann an uain bhig. Òrd mòr. An t-òrd mòr. Na h-ùird mhóra. Cas an ùird mhóir. Air druim an eich bhàin. Adharc an daimh dhuinn. Slat bheag. An t-slat bheag. Na slatan beaga. Leis an t-slait bhig. Le slatan beaga. An sionnach ruadh. Air luirg an t-sionnaich ruaidh. Sgiath na h-eala bàine. Bròg a' bhalaich bhig. Brògan nam balach beaga. An cù glas. Ceann a' choin ghlais. A' chearc ghlas. Ubh na circe glaise. Tha an gille beag air druim

an eich dhuibh. Air na beanntaibh àrda. Mullach na beinne móire. Mullaichean nam beann àrda. Gathan deàrrsach na gréine. Tha an earbag ruadh aig oir na coille móire. Tha an tarbh odhar aig dorus an t-sabhuill. Tir nam beann àrda. Each agus làir dhonn. Bean agus fear mór.

A cold day. A cold wind. A beautiful girl. A young girl. A young ox. A new shoe. New shoes. A high hill. The high hills. Good women. A rapid river. Rapid streams. The lame horse is in the field. The brown horse is in the little park. The little lambs are in the large field. The young calves are at the side of the stream. The young lad was on the top of the high mountain. The little ducks are in the pool. The grey goose is in the river. The wing of the grey goose. The black horse's bridle.

II. THE ADJECTIVE PREDICATED OF THE NOUN.

44. (1.) When the adjective qualifies the action of the verb, *i.e.*, when it is in the predicate of the proposition, it does not agree with the noun; the adjective is then used in its simple form whatever be the gender or number of the noun; as, *tha na fir glia*, the men are wise.

The noun here is plural, but the adjective is in the singular number because it is in the predicate of the proposition, and not directly limiting *fir*.

In the example, *rinn an greusaich a' bhròg bheag* (the shoemaker made the little shoe), the adjective *bheag* agrees with the noun *bhròg* in every respect; but if we say *rinn an greusaich a' bhròg beag* (the shoemaker made the shoe little), the adjective *beag* does not agree with *bhròg*, but is ascribed to the noun by the verb *rinn*.

(2.) When the verb *bi* is used as a predicate, the following order is observed: verb, noun, adjective; as, *tha a' bhean math*, the woman is good.

(3.) When the verb *is* is used, the order is, verb, adjective, noun; as, *is math a' bhean i*, she is a good woman.

A noun beginning with a lingual preceded by an adjective ending in *n* resists aspiration; as, *sean duine*, an old man.

III.—GOVERNMENT.

45. (1.) Adjectives denoting Quantity, or a part of anything, govern the Genitive Case; or the Dative with the preposition *de* (of), as, *làn gliocais*, full of wisdom; *beagan arain*, a little bread; *gann de dh-airgiod*, scarce of money.

(2.) When the article is joined with the noun, the preposition *de* is always used with such adjectives; as, *gabh beagan de'n chàise*, take a little of the cheese.

(3.) Adjectives signifying profit, likeness, pleasure (and their opposites), nearness, and certain qualities of mind, generally take the prepositions *aig*, *le*, *air*, *do*, *ri*, etc.: as, *math aig an stiùir*, good at the helm; *dù do thùr*, near to land; *umhal d' a phàrantan*, obedient to his parents; *airidh air cliù*, deserving of praise; *cosmhail ri a mhàthair*, like his mother.

EXERCISE VIII.

Illustrating the Adjective when connected with the noun by a verb, when denoting *quality*, and when preceding the noun.

Tha an leabhar math. Tha an òigh sin maiseach. Tha an duine sin aosda agus liath. Tha tìugh dhorchadas anns an speur. Is geal sìuil a' bhàta. Is math an gnìomh a rinn thu. Tha àrd-riaghlair na dùthcha anns a' bhaile. Gaisgich nan àrd ghnìomh. Gorm thonnann na fairge. Tha na craobhan sin àrd. Tha an sean duine anns an t-seòmar aig taobh an teine. Tha mo sheanair aig ceann a' bhùird. Tha e làn gliocais agus eòlais. Tha an linne làn bhreac. Còman arain agus càise. Mórán sluaigh. Beagan tuigse. ^{Tha} Gairidh cuid de 'n mhil. Is airidh e air urram. Tha iad dù do 'n bhaile. Tha e math leis a' ghunna. Na innis droch sgeul agus na dean droch ghnìomh. Is deagh fhear-ceàird e.

Rinn Seumas an sgian geur. Tha am feasgar so fuar. Air mullach nan àrd bheann.

The day is cold. The night is wet. The sun is hot. That dog is swift. That vessel is full of gold. Take a piece of the bread. That man is sick. The woman is happy. Little sleep. Much wealth. Near (to) the house. He is like his mother. These men are great and good. That comb is full of honey. Take some of the butter.

EXERCISE IX.

RECAPITULATORY.

Tha craobhan móra anns an dùthaich sin. Tha iad na's motha na craobhan na dùthcha so. Is àrd an cnoc ud, ach is e so cnoc a's àirde. Tha trì fichead uan, agus seachd 'us dà fhichead caora anns an fhaing. Tha an ciobair agus trì coin air mullach a' chnuic. Tha an dà chù ghlais air luig an fhéidh. Tha bàta Dhonnachaidh Bhàin, an t-iasgair, làn éisg. Tha móran sgadain aig ceann an locha. Is mór agus is math an gnìomh sin. Tha na h-eóin bheaga sin bòidheach. Tha an iolair òr-bhuidhe air sgòrr na creige móire. Tha am fitheach dubh air druim an daimh dhuinn. Tha an t-agh ruadh anns a' ghàradh aig cùl an taighe. Tha na h-ùbhlán air a' chraoibh sin abuich. Tha nead na smeòraiche anns a' phreas ud aig taobh an ùilt. Tha ceithear uibhean ann an nead an loin-duibh.

The fox is very cunning. The brown terrier is on the track of the wounded fox. The brown ox is in the wood. There is much fish in the fisherman's boat. There are many salmon in the pool. The otter is on the bank of the river. That man is a good swimmer. There are eight men and two horses in the ferry-boat. The fishing-boat is ashore. My horse is swifter than the farmer's horse, but the farmer's horse is stronger. Donald is a good oarsman and steers ^{well} an. Smooth is the hand of that maiden. Strong was his hand at the helm. Sweet was the warbling of the birds on the branch tops.

THE VERB.

46. In the Gaelic Verb there are—

- (1.) Three Persons—First, Second, Third.
- (2.) Two Numbers—Singular, Plural.
- (3.) Three Tenses—Present, Past, Future.
- (4.) Three Moods—Indicative, Subjunctive, Imperative.
- (5.) Two Voices—Active, Passive.

The Verb has two forms—the Independent or Absolute form, when the Verb comes first in a sentence—the Dependent form, when it is preceded by conjunctive and interrogative particles. Verbs are Transitive and Intransitive.

FORMATION OF TENSES.

Active Voice.

47. The changes which verbs undergo in order to indicate time are called Tenses.

Verbs are inflected by initial and terminal changes.

The ROOT or STEM is the SECOND PERSON SINGULAR of the IMPERATIVE, from which the tenses are formed; as, *tog*, lift thou; *ith*, eat thou,

The PAST INDICATIVE is formed by aspirating the STEM; as, *thog mi*, I lifted, I have lifted; *dh-ith e*, he ate, has eaten.

The FUTURE TENSE is formed by adding *idh* or *aidh* to the STEM; as, *ithidh mi*, I shall eat; *togaidh e*, he will lift.

The PAST SUBJUNCTIVE is formed by adding *inn* or *ainn* to the aspirated STEM in the FIRST PERSON SINGULAR; *amaid* or *eamaid* in the FIRST PERSON PLURAL; and *adh* or *eadh* in the SECOND AND THIRD PERSONS SINGULAR AND PLURAL; as, *thogainn*, I would lift; *thogamaid*, we would lift; *thogadh e*, he would lift, etc.

The FIRST PERSON SINGULAR IMPERATIVE is formed by adding *am* or *eam* to the STEM; the THIRD PERSON SINGULAR, by adding *adh* or *eadh*; the FIRST PERSON

PLURAL, by adding *amaid* or *eamaid*; the SECOND PERSON PLURAL, by adding *ibh* or *aibh*; and the THIRD PERSON PLURAL, by adding *adh* or *eadh*; as,

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. togam, let me lift | togamaid, let us lift. |
| 2. tog thusa, lift thou. | togaibh, lift ye. |
| 3. togadh e, i, let him or her lift. | togadh iad, let them lift. |

The Pronoun is incorporated with the Verb in the First Person Singular and Plural of the Past Subjunctive; in the First Person Singular, and First and Second Persons Plural of the Imperative.

The INFINITIVE is an abstract noun formed from the verb, and is therefore a Verbal Noun; as *a bhualadh* to strike; *a' bualadh*, striking (lit., at striking).

With certain prepositions it signifies purpose, and makes up a form for the Participle; as, *chaidh e g' a bhualadh*, he went to strike him.

There is no participle for the Active Voice, but there is a Participle Passive, which is a *Verbal Adjective*; as *briste*, broken.

COMPOUND TENSES are formed by the aid of the Verb *Bi* (be), in conjunction with the Verbal Noun preceded by the particle *ag*; as, *tha mi ag itheadh*, I am eating; *bha e a' bualadh*, he was striking.

The *g* of the particle *ag* is left out before words beginning with a consonant.

PASSIVE VOICE.

48. The PAST INDICATIVE is formed by adding *adh* or *eadh* to the aspirated STEM; as, *thogadh mi*, I was lifted.

The FUTURE, by adding *ar* or *ear* to the Stem; as, *togar e*, he shall be lifted; *ithear e*, it shall be eaten.

The PAST SUBJUNCTIVE by adding *teadh* to the aspirated STEM; as *dh-itheadh e*, it would be eaten.

The IMPERATIVE by adding *tar* (and sometimes *ar*); as, *toḡtar iad*, let them be lifted.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **Bi**, *Bc*

This Verb is used as an auxiliary to other Verbs.

INDEPENDENT FORM.

49. INDICATIVE MOOD—PRESENT TENSE.

SINGULAR.

1. Tha mi, *I am.*
2. Tha thu, *thou art.*
3. Tha e, i, *he, she, it is.*

PLURAL.

- Tha sinn, *we are.*
 Tha sibh, *you are.*
 Tha iad, *they are.*

PAST TENSE.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 1. Bha mi, <i>I was.</i> | Bha sinn, <i>we were.</i> |
| 2. Bha thu, <i>thou wast.</i> | Bha sibh, <i>you were.</i> |
| 3. Bha e, i, <i>he, etc., was.</i> | Bha iad, <i>they were.</i> |

FUTURE TENSE.

- | | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| 1. Bithidh mi, <i>I shall or will be.</i> | Bithidh sinn, <i>we shall be.</i> |
| 2. Bithidh thu, <i>thou shalt be.</i> | Bithidh sibh, <i>you shall be.</i> |
| 3. Bithidh e, i, <i>he, etc., shall be.</i> | Bithidh iad, <i>they shall be.</i> |

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD—PAST TENSE.

- | | |
|--|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Bhithim, <i>I would be.</i> | Bhitheamaid, <i>we would be.</i> |
| 2. Bhitheadh tu (thú), <i>thou</i> }
<i>wouldst be.</i> | Bhitheadh sibh, <i>you would be.</i> |
| 3. Bhitheadh e, i, <i>he, etc., would be.</i> | |

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| 1. Bitheam, <i>let me be.</i> | Bitheamaid, <i>let us be.</i> |
| 2. Bi (thusa), <i>be thou.</i> | Bithibh, <i>be ye.</i> |
| 3. Bitheadh e, i, <i>let him, etc., be.</i> | Bitheadh iad, <i>let them be.</i> |

THE VERB **Bi**—DEPENDENT FORM.

50. In the following Synopsis of the Verb **Bi**, only the First Person Singular of the Indicative Mood is given—th forms of the verb in all the persons of each tense singular and plural—being the same.

INDICATIVE MOOD.			
AUXILIARY PARTICLES.	PRESENT.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INTERROGATIVE, Am, an.	<i>am I?</i> am bheil mi? } am beil mi? }	<i>was I?</i> an robh mi? _____	<i>shall I be?</i> am bi mi? _____
INTERROGATIVE-NEGATIVE, Nach.	<i>am I not?</i> nach 'eil mi? _____	<i>was I not?</i> nach robh mi? _____	<i>shall I not be?</i> nach bi mi? _____
NEGATIVE, Cha, cha'n.	<i>I am not.</i> cha 'n 'eil mi. _____	<i>I was not.</i> cha robh mi. _____	<i>I shall not be?</i> cha bhi mi. _____
CONDITIONAL, Ma, ged a, na'n.	<i>if I am, though I am.</i> { ma tha mi. { ged a tha mi.	<i>if I was, though I was.</i> { ma bha mi. { ged a bha mi. { na'n robh mi (had I been)	<i>if I shall be, though, etc.</i> { ma bhitheas mi. { ged a bhitheas mi.

<p>CONDITIONAL-NEGATIVE,</p>	<p><i>if I am not, though I am not.</i> { mur am bheil mi. } ged nach 'eil mi.</p>	<p><i>if I was not, though I was not.</i> { mur an robh mi. } ged nach robh mi.</p>	<p><i>if I shall not be, though I shall not be.</i> { mur am bi mi. } ged nach bi mi.</p>
<p>AFFIRMATIVE-CONJUNCTIVE,</p>	<p><i>that I am.</i> gu'm bheil mi.</p>	<p><i>that I was.</i> gu'n robh mi.</p>	<p><i>that I will be.</i> gu'm bi mi.</p>
<p>NEGATIVE-CONJUNCTIVE,</p>	<p><i>that I am not.</i> nach 'eil mi.</p>	<p><i>that I was not.</i> nach robh mi.</p>	<p><i>that I will not be.</i> nach bi mi.</p>
<p>RELATIVE, A (3rd person).</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that is.</i> a tha.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that was.</i> a bha.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that will be.</i> a bhithas.</p>
<p>RELATIVE-NEGATIVE, Nach.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that is not.</i> nach 'eil.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that was not.</i> nach robh.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that will not be.</i> nach bi.</p>

SUBJUNCTIVE MOOD.

These auxiliary particles (par. 50) are prefixed to the verb in the Subjunctive mood in the same way as in the Indicative, but the form of the verb in the Subjunctive does not undergo so many changes. The verb is not aspirated after the particles *am, an, nach, n'am, na'n, mur, gu'm, gu'n, ged nach*; as, *am bithinn? would I be? nach bithinn? would I not be?* etc. The initial of the verb is aspirated after *cha* (except *d, t*, which may take both forms), *ged, a*, and the interrogatives *có, ciod (d'é)*; as, *cha bhitheamaid, we would not be; ged a bhitheadh iad, though they would be.*

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

For the Imperative negative, the particle *na* is prefixed to the verb; as, *na bitheam, let me not be; na bithibh, be ye not.*

INFINITIVE—*a bhi, to be; gun a bhi, not to be; gu bhi, about to be.*

PARTICIPLE—*air bhi (on) being; an déigh a bhi, after being, and after having been.*

The form *iar bhi* is sometimes used to denote *after having been*. When the participial form of the verb is used as a subordinate prepositional clause, the noun, preceded by the preposition *do*, or the prepositional pronoun, is placed between the particle and the verb; as, *air do'n duine bhi falbh*, on the man going away; *air dhà bhi falbh*, on his going away.

When the object of the Infinitive is a Pronoun, the Possessive and emphatic Personal pronouns are always used before it; as *dh-iarr e orm esan a bhualadh*, he told me to strike him; *bha e 'g a bhualadh*, he was striking him.

When the object is a noun, it sometimes precedes, and sometimes follows the Infinitive; as, *dhiarr e orm an duine a bhualadh*, he told me to strike the man; *chaidh e a bhualadh an duine*, he went to strike the man.

EXERCISE X.

AUXILIARY PARTICLES.

51, Am bheil d'athair aig an taigh? Cha 'n 'eil (e). C' àit' am bheil e? Cha 'n 'eil fhios agam. Am bi e aig an taigh am màireach. Bithidh (e). Ma bhitheas e aig an taigh an nochd, abair ris gu 'm bi mise aig margadh nan uan am màireach. An robh thu anns an sgoil an diugh? Cha robh, bha mi a' buachailleachd nan caorach. Nach 'eil thu sgìth? Is mi nach 'eil. Mur am bheil (mur 'eil) thu sgìth, an cuir thu na caoraich ris a' mhonadh? An robh do brathair ag iasgach an dé? Bha, agus ged a bha, cha d' rug e air ceann. Na 'n robh an cù agam a nis, rachainn ri monadh. Na fan fada, tha ceò air a' bheinn. Na bitheadh (biodh) cùram oirbh, ged nach till mi gu feasgar. Na 'm faigheadh tu dhòmhsa bata math daraich, bheirinn dhuit sgian. Bhris mi am bata calltuinn a fhuair mi o d'athair. Ma tha bata daraich anns a' choille, gheibh mis' e. Am fear nach iarr, cha 'n fhaigh. Na bi air do mhealladh, is iomadh fear a fhuair an nì nach d' iarr e.

Were you fishing to-day? No, but I was fishing yesterday. If I had a good rod I would go to fish to-day. Will you buy me a knife? Have you not a knife? Yes, but it is not good. Though I would buy you a knife you would lose it. Tell your father that I will not see him to-morrow, but that I will see him on Tuesday at the market. He is not going to the market. If not, I will see him on Saturday, if he be at home. I expect he will be at home. Tell him I will be down about mid-day on Saturday.

THE REGULAR VERB.

This verb is conjugated according to the three following models. To save repetition, the First Person singular only is given in the Dependent form of the verb. The conjugation of the verb TOG is typical of all regular verbs beginning with a consonant (except *f* followed by a vowel)—the verb FÀG, of all regular verbs beginning with *f* followed by a vowel—the verb IARR, of all regular verbs beginning with a vowel. The Gaelic verb has no simple Present Tense. It has a Present Compound Tense formed by the verb BI and a verbal noun.

In the PASSIVE VOICE the auxiliary particles are prefixed in the same way as shewn in the Active Voice—see note on Subjunctive Mood of the verb BI, as to aspiration.

CONJUGATION OF THE VERB **Tog**, *lift*, INDEPENDENT FORM.

INDICATIVE.	ACTIVE VOICE.		PASSIVE VOICE.	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
Singular.	1. <i>I lifted, etc.</i>	<i>I shall or will lift, etc.</i>	<i>I was lifted, etc.</i>	<i>I shall or will be lifted, etc.</i>
	1. Thog mi.	Togaidh mi.	Thogadh mi.	Togar mi.
	2. " thu.	"	"	" thu.
Plural.	3. " e, i.	"	"	" e, i.
	1. Thog sinn.	Togaidh sinn.	Thogadh sinn.	Togar sinn.
	2. " sibh.	"	"	" sibh.
	3. " iad.	"	"	" iad.

SUBJUNCTIVE.	<p><i>I would lift, etc.</i></p> <p>1. Thogainn. 2. Thogadh tu. 3. Thogadh e, i.</p> <p>1. Thogamaid. 2. Thogadh sibh. 3. Thogadh iad.</p>	<p><i>I would be lifted.</i></p> <p>Thogteadh mi. " " " " " " " " " " " " Thogteadh sinn. " " " " " " " " " " " "</p>	
IMPERATIVE.	<p>PRESENT.</p> <p><i>Let me lift, etc.</i></p> <p>1. Togam. 2. Tog. 3. Togadh e, i.</p> <p>1. Togamaid. 2. Togaibh. 3. Togadh iad.</p>	<p>PRESENT.</p> <p><i>Let me be lifted, etc.</i></p> <p>Togar and Togtear mi. " " " " " " " " " " " " Togar and Togtear sinn. " " " " " " " " " " " "</p>	

PARTICIPLE—Togte, lifted.

THE VERB **Tog**—DEPENDENT FORM.

ACTIVE VOICE.

AUXILIARY PARTICLES.	INDICATIVE.		FUTURE.	SUBJUNCTIVE.	
	PAST.			PAST.	
INTERROGATIVE, Am, an (do)?	<i>did I lift?</i> an do thog mi?		<i>shall I lift?</i> an tog mi?	<i>would I lift?</i> an togainn?	
INTERROGATIVE-NEGATIVE, Nach (do)?	<i>did I not lift?</i> nach do thog mi?		<i>shall I not lift?</i> nach tog mi?	<i>would I not lift?</i> nach togainn?	
NEGATIVE, Cha (do),	<i>I did not lift.</i> cha do thog mi.		<i>I shall not lift.</i> { cha thog mi. { cha tog mi.	<i>I would not lift.</i> { cha thogainn. { cha togainn.	
CONDITIONAL, Ma, ged a, na 'n.	<i>if I did lift, though I</i> <i>did lift.</i> ma thog mi. ged a thog mi. na 'n do thog mi (had I lifted).		<i>if, though I shall lift.</i> ma thogas mi. ged a thogas mi.	<i>if, though I would not.</i> na 'n togainn. ged a thogainn.	

<p>CONDITIONAL-NEGATIVE, Mur an (do), ged nach,</p>	<p><i>if, though I did not lift.</i> mur (an) do thog mi. ged nach do thog mi.</p>	<p><i>if, though I shall not lift.</i> mur (an) tog mi. ged nach tog mi.</p>	<p><i>if, though I would not lift.</i> mur (an) togainn. ged nach togainn.</p>
<p>AFFIRMATIVE-CONJUNCTIVE, G'un (do),</p>	<p><i>that I did lift.</i> gu'n do thog mi.</p>	<p><i>that I shall lift.</i> gu'n tog mi.</p>	<p><i>that I would lift.</i> gu'n togainn.</p>
<p>NEGATIVE-CONJUNCTIVE, Nach (do),</p>	<p><i>that I did not lift.</i> nach do thog mi.</p>	<p><i>that I shall not lift.</i> nach tog mi.</p>	<p><i>that I would not lift.</i> nach togainn.</p>
<p>RELATIVE, A (3rd person),</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that did lift.</i> a thog.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that will lift.</i> a thogas.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that would lift.</i> a thogadh.</p>
<p>RELATIVE-NEGATIVE, Nach (do) (3rd person),</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that did not lift.</i> nach do thog.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that will not lift.</i> nach tog.</p>	<p><i>who, which, or that would not lift.</i> nach togadh.</p>

IMPERATIVE.
 NEGATIVE—**Na**, **Na** togam, etc., *let me not lift, etc.*
 VERBAL NOUN.
Ag, { INFINITIVE FORM, a thogail, to lift.
 { PARTICIPIAL FORM, a' togail, lifting.

THE VERB **Fàg**, *leave*, INDEPENDENT FORM.

ACTIVE VOICE.		PASSIVE VOICE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
<i>I left, etc.</i>	<i>I shall or will leave, etc.</i>	<i>I was left, etc.</i>	<i>I shall be left, etc.</i>
{ 1. Dh-fhàg mi. 2. " thu. 3. " e, i. Singular.	{ Fàgaidh mi. " thu. " e, i. Fàgaidh sinn.	{ Dh-fhàgadh mi. " thu. " e, i. Dh-fhàgadh sinn.	{ Fàgar mi. " thu. " e, i. Fàgar sinn. " sibh. " iad.
{ 1. Dh-fhàg sinn. 2. " sibh. 3. " iad. Plural.			

I would leave, etc.

- { 1. Dh-fhàgaim.
 2. Dh-fhàgadh tu.
 3. " e, i.
- { 1. Dh-fhàgamaid.
 2. Dh fhàgadh sibh.
 3. " iad.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

I would be left.

- Dh-fhàgteadh mi.
 " " thu.
 " " e, i.
- Dh-fhàgteadh sinn.
 " sibh.
 " iad.

PRESENT.

Let me leave, etc.

- { 1. Fàgam.
 2 Fàg.
 3. Fàgadh e, i.
- { 1. Fàgamaid.
 2. Fàgaibh.
 3. Fàgadh iad.

IMPERATIVE.

PRESENT.

Let me be left.

- Fàgar and Fàgtear mi.
 " " thu.
 " " e, i.
- Fàgar and Fàgtear sinn.
 " " sibh.
 " " iad.

THE VERB **Fàg**—DEPENDENT FORM.

ACTIVE VOICE.

		INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.	
AUXILIARY PARTICLES.		PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	
INTERROGATIVE, And' , am?		<i>did I leave?</i> an d' fhàg mi?	<i>shall I leave?</i> am fàg mi?	<i>would I leave?</i> am fàgàinn.	
INTERROG.-NEG., nach d'?	Nach,	<i>did I not leave?</i> nach d' fhàg mi?	<i>shall I not leave?</i> nach fàg mi?	<i>would I not leave?</i> nach fàgàinn?	
NEGATIVE, Cha d' , cha 'n.		<i>I did not leave.</i> cha d' fhàg mi.	<i>I shall not leave.</i> cha 'n fhàg mi.	<i>I would not leave.</i> cha 'n fhàgàinn.	
CONDITIONAL, Ma, ged a na 'n , n 'am.		<i>if I did leave.</i> though " " ma dh-fhàg mi. ged a dh fhàg mi. na 'n d' fhàg mi (if I had left).	<i>if I shall leave.</i> though " " ma dh-fhàgas mi. ged a dh-fhàgas mi.	<i>if I would leave?</i> though " " na 'm fàgàinn. ged a dh-fhàgàinn.	

<p>CONDIT.-NEG., Mur an d', mur am. ged. nach d', ged nach.</p>	<p><i>if I did not leave</i> <i>though</i> " " mur (an) d' fhàg mi. ged nach d' fhàg mi.</p>	<p><i>if I shall not leave.</i> <i>though</i> " " mur (am) fàg mi. ged nach fàg mi.</p>	<p><i>if I would not leave.</i> <i>though</i> " mur (am) fàgaimn. ged nach fàgaimn.</p>
<p>AFFIRMATIVE-CONJUNCTIVE, Gu 'n d', gu 'm.</p>	<p><i>that I did leave.</i> gu 'n d' fhàg mi.</p>	<p><i>that I shall leave.</i> gu 'm fàg mi.</p>	<p><i>that I would leave.</i> gu 'm fàgaimn.</p>
<p>NEGAT.-CONJUNCT., Nach, nach d',</p>	<p><i>that I did not leave.</i> nach d' fhàg mi.</p>	<p><i>that I shall not leave.</i> nach fàg mi.</p>	<p><i>that I would not leave.</i> nach fàgaimn.</p>
<p>RELATIVE, A (3rd person),</p>	<p><i>that left.</i> a dh fhàg.</p>	<p><i>that will leave.</i> a dh-fhàgas.</p>	<p><i>that would leave.</i> a dh-fhàgadh.</p>
<p>RELATIVE-NEG., Nach d', nach (3rd person),</p>	<p><i>that did not leave.</i> nach d' fhàg.</p>	<p><i>that will not leave.</i> nach fàg.</p>	<p><i>that would not leave.</i> nach fàgadh.</p>

NEGATIVE, **Na.** IMPERATIVE, **Na fàg, leave thou not.**
VERBAL NOUN.

Ag, { INFINITIVE FORM, **A dh-fhàgail, to leave.**
{ PARTICIPIAL FORM, **A' fàgail, leaving.**

THE VERB **Iarr**, *ask*—INDEPENDENT FORM.

ACTIVE VOICE.		PASSIVE VOICE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
<i>I asked, etc.</i>		<i>I was asked, etc.</i>	
1. Dh-iarr mi.	Iarraidh mi.	Dh-iarradh mi.	Iarrar mi.
2. " " thu.	" " thu.	" " thu.	" " thu.
3. " " e, i.	" " e, i.	" " e, i.	" " e, i.
Singular.			
1. Dh-iarr sinn.	Iarraidh sinn.	Dh-iarradh sinn.	Iarrar sinn.
2. " " sibh.	" " sibh.	" " sibh.	" " sibh.
3. " " iad.	" " iad.	" " iad.	" " iad.
Plural.			

I would ask, etc.

- { 1. Dh-iarrainn.
 2. Dh-iarradh tu.
 3. Dh-iarradh e, i.
 Singular.
- { 1. Dh-iarramaid.
 2. Dh-iarradh sibh.
 3. Dh-iarradh iad.
 Plural.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

I would be asked, etc.

- Dh-iarrteadh mi.
 " " thu.
 " " e, i.
 Dh-iarrteadh sinn.
 " " sibh.
 " " iad.

PRESENT.

let me ask, etc.

- { 1. Iarram.
 2. Iarr.
 3. Iarradh e, i.
 Singular.
- { 1. Iarramaid.
 2. Iarraibh.
 3. Iarradh iad.
 Plural.

IMPERATIVE.

PRESENT.

Let me be asked.

- Iarrar and Iarrtear mi.
 " " " thu.
 " " " e, i.
 Iarrar and Iarrtear sinn.
 " " " sibh.
 " " " iad.

THE VERB **Iarr**—DEPENDENT FORM.

ACTIVE VOICE.

AUXILIARY PARTICLES.	INDICATIVE.		SUBJUNCTIVE.
	PAST.	FUTURE.	
INTERROGATIVE, An d', an?	<i>did I ask?</i> an d' iarr mi?	<i>shall I ask?</i> an iarr mi?	<i>would I ask?</i> an iarrainn?
INTERROG.-NEG, Nach d'?	<i>did I not ask?</i> nach d' iarr mi?	<i>shall I not ask?</i> nach iarr mi?	<i>would I not ask?</i> nach iarrainn?
NEGATIVE, Cha d', cha n,	<i>I did not ask.</i> cha d' iarr mi.	<i>I shall not ask.</i> cha 'n iarr mi.	<i>I would not ask.</i> cha 'n iarrainn.
CONDITIONAL, Ma, ged a, na 'n,	<i>if I did ask.</i> <i>though</i> " " ma dh-iarr mi. ged a dh iarr mi. na 'n d' iarr mi (if I had asked).	<i>if I shall not ask.</i> <i>though</i> " " ma dh-iarras mi. ged a dh-iarras mi.	<i>if I would ask.</i> <i>though</i> " " na 'n iarrainn. ged a dh-iarrainn.

CONDITIONAL - NEG., **Mur an d', mur an, ged nach, ged nach d',**

AFFIRMATIVE - CONJUNCTIVE, **Gu 'n, gu 'n d',**

NEG. CONJUNCT., **Nach d', nach,**

RELATIVE, **A,**

RELATIVE NEG., **Nach d', nach,**

if I did not ask.
though " "
 mur (an) d' iarr mi.
 ged nach d' iarr mi.

that I did ask.
 gu 'n d' iarr mi.

that I did not ask.
 nach d' iarr mi.

that did ask.
 a dh-iarr.

that did not ask.
 nach d' iarr.

if I shall not ask.
though " "
 mur (an) d' iarr mi.
 ged nach iarr mi.

that I shall ask.
 gu 'n iarr mi.

that I shall not ask.
 nach iarr mi.

that shall ask
 a dh-iarras

that shall not ask.
 nach iarr.

if I would not ask.
though " "
 mur (an) iarrainn.
 ged nach iarrainn.

that I would ask.
 gu 'n iarrainn.

that I would not ask.
 nach iarrainn.

that would ask.
 a dh-iarradh.

that would not ask.
 nach iarradh.

IMPERATIVE.

NEGATIVE—**Na,** na iarradh e, *let him not ask.*

VERBAL NOUN.

Ag, (INFINITIVE FORM, A dh-iarraidh, *to ask.*

(PARTICIPIAL FORM, Ag iarraidh, *asking.*

EXERCISE XI.

58. Tog do làmh. Thog am fiadh a cheann. Thuit an t-each. Na tilg a' chlach sin, oir buailidh thu na fir. C' àit' am bheil na fir? Tha iad aig cùl an taighe. Nach 'eil iad anns an achadh? Cha 'n 'eil (iad). Ma thuiteas an t-each bithidh e crùbach. An do bhreab an t-each am balach? Cha do bhreab (e). Bhuailinn an t-each, ach tha eagal orm gu 'm breab e mi. Na 'm buailinn an t-each, theicheadh e. An do bhuail am balach sin each a' ghobhainn? Bhuail (e). An do bhuail thusa am balach? Cha do bhuail (mi)—theich e. Ged nach do bhuail mise e, bhuail gille a' ghobhainn e. Thog an clachair agus an saor taigh an tuathanaich. Nach do thog thusa taigh? Cha do thog, cha 'n 'eil airgid agam. Cha togar taigh gun airgid. Ma thogas thu taigh, bheir mise airgid duit. Thug mi airgid do 'n chlachair a thog taigh m' athar. An do dhruid thu dorus an stàbuill? Dhruid agus ghlais mi an dorus.

John, the mason, built my father's house. Did he not build your own house? No, his brother James built my house. Did the farmer's horse fall? Yes, he fell to-day on the way to the smithy. Is the horse lame? No. That boy threw a stone and broke the joiner's window. Did the joiner mend the window? Yes. Did the boy run away? No, he stood where he was. Where is the boy now? He is in the house. Though the boy broke the window, the joiner did not strike him. Lift that stone and throw it into the stream. The stone is heavy, I cannot lift it. Call on John, and he will lift it.

EXERCISE XII.

59. Fàg an litir sin air a' bhòrd. Dh-fhàg a' chaileag an uinneag fosgailte. Ma dh-fhàgar na h-uinneagan fosgailte gheibh an t-uisge a staigh. Iarr air a' chaileig na h-uinneagan agus na dorsan a dhùnadh. An do chuir an ciobair na caoraich ris a' mbonadh? Cha do chuir (e), tha iad anns an fhaing. C' àit' an d'fhàg an t-iasgair na ràimh? Dh-fhàg e na ràimh agus na siùil fo 'n bhàta. Tha am bàta eile air acair anns a' phort. Na fàg thusa na slatan-iasgaich an sin. Ma dh-fhàgas tu na slatan an sin goidear iad. Tha na h-iasgairean a' togail nan lion. 'Nuair a thogas iad na lìontan, tha iad a' tighinn gu tìr. Fan thusa air a' chladach, agus cuidich leotha (leó) am bàta a tharruing. An do chaill thu do sgian? Bha mi a' gearradh shlat an dé anns a' choille, agus chaill mi mo sgian. Fhuair Calum beag, am buachaille, sgian aig oir na coille. Am bheil do sgian-sa geur? Ma tha i geur, gearr am maide so. An d' iarr thu air na fir an t-arbhar a chur anns an t-sabhull? Cha d' iarr, ach dh-iarr mi orra an t-eòrna a tha anns an t-sabhull a bhualadh. Nach 'eil e buailte cheana? Bhuail-eadh cuid deth an diugh. Dh-òrduich mise an t-eòrna a bhualadh an dé.

I saw three men in a boat yesterday. They were fishing with a net, and when they lifted the net, they got three salmon. In another boat there were two men fishing with rods. When the men who were fishing with the net came to land, I bought two salmon. John, the fisherman, lost his knife to-day on the shore, and he is now without a knife. I will give you a knife if you will sharpen it. Will you wait until the other boat comes ashore? We will wait and help them to draw the boat. The farmer threshed the corn which he had in the barn. Did the lads not bring in the barley that was in the little field? Yes, it is in the stack-yard. Leave this letter at the farmer's house to-morrow.

IRREGULAR VERBS.

60. There are ten Irregular Verbs which do not form their tenses according to rule. These are—*Abair*, say; *dean*, do; *chluinn*, hear; *beir*, bear, bring forth; *faic*, see; *faigh*, get; *rach*, go; *ruig*, reach; *tabhair* (*their*), give; *thig*, come.

CONJUGATION OF **Abair**, say.

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE (IMPERSONAL).	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	Thubhairt mi, I said. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>cha, mur an, gu 'n,</i> <i>na 'n d' thubhairt,</i> <i>ma, ged a thubhairt.</i>	Their mi, I will say. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>cha 'n, mur an, gu 'n,</i> abair. <i>ma ged a their.</i>	Thubhairteadh , it was said. <i>an, nach, cha, ged nach, mur, gu 'n, na 'n, d' thubhairteadh</i>	Theirear , it will be said. <i>an, nach, cha 'n, ged nach, mur an, gu 'n, abairear. ma, ged a theirrear.</i>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	Theirinn , I would say. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>cha 'n, mur an, gu 'n</i> <i>na 'n abairinn</i> <i>ma, ged a theirinn.</i>		Theirteadh , it would be said, <i>an, nach, ged nach, cha 'n, mur an, gu 'n, na 'n abairteadh. ma, ged a, theirteadh.</i>	
IMPERATIVE.	Abaiream , let me say. na h-abaiream , let me not say.		Abairear , let it be said. na h-abairear , let it not be said.	

VERBAL NOUN.

INFINITIVE FORM, a ràdh, to say.
PARTICIPIAL FORM, ag ràdh, saying.

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE (IMPERSONAL).	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	Rinn mi, I did. <i>an, nach, cha, ged nach mur an, gu 'n, na 'n d' rinn.</i> d' rinn. <i>ma, ged a rinn</i>	Ni mi, I will do. <i>an, nach, cha, ged nach, mur an, gu 'n dean mi.</i> <i>ma, ged a ni.</i>	Rinneadh, it was done. <i>an, nach, cha, ged nach, mur an, gu 'n, na 'n d' rinn-eadh.</i>	Nithear, it will be done. <i>an, cha, nach, ged nach, mur an, gu 'n deanar.</i> <i>ma, ged a nithear.</i>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	Dheanainn, I would do. <i>an, nach, ged nach, cha, mur an, gu 'n, na 'n deanainn.</i>		Dheanteadh, it would be done. <i>an, nach, ged nach, cha, mur an, gu 'n, na 'n deanteadh.</i>	
IMPERATIVE.	Deanam, let me do. na deanaibh, do ye not.		Deantar, let it be done. na deantar, let it not be done.	

VERBAL NOUN.

INFINITIVE FORM, { a dheanamh, to do.
 { a dheanadh,

PARTICIPIAL FORM, { a' deanamh, doing.
 { a' deanadh,

ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
Chuala mi, I heard. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>mur an, gu 'n, na 'n,</i> cuala. <i>cha, ma, ged a, chuala.</i>	Cluinnidh mi, I shall <i>hear. an, nach, ged nach.</i> <i>mur an, gu 'n, cluinn.</i> cha chluinn. <i>ma, ged a chluinneas.</i>	Chualas, } was Chualadh } heard. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>mur an, gu 'n, cualas.</i> <i>cha, ma, ged a chualas.</i>	Cluinnear, shall be heard. an cluinnear? etc. cha chluinnear, etc.
Chluinninn, I would hear. an cluinninn? etc. cha chluinninn, etc.		Chluinnteadh, would be heard. an cluinnteadh? etc. cha chluinnteadh, <i>etc.</i>	
Cluinneam, let me hear. na cluinneam, let me not hear.		Cluinntear mi, let me be heard. na cluinntear mi, let me not be heard.	

VERBAL NOUN.

INFINITIVE FORM, a chluinntinn, to hear.

PARTICIPIAL FORM, a' cluinntinn, hearing.

Beir, bear, bring forth.

63.

BEIR means also to catch, to overtake, and takes the preposition *air* after it; also the prepositional pronoun *air*.

ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
Rug mi , I bore. <i>an, nach, cha, ged nach, na'n, mur an, gu'n do rug. ma, ged a rug.</i>	Beiridh mi , I shall bear. <i>am beir, etc. cha bheir, ma bheir-eas, etc.</i>	Rugadh , was born. <i>an do rugadh? etc. ma, ged a rugadh.</i>	Beirear , shall be born. <i>am beirear, etc. cha bheirear, etc.</i>
Bheirinn , I would bear. <i>am, nach, ged nach, na 'm, mur am, gu 'm beirinn. ged a bheirinn.</i>		Bheirteadh , would be born. <i>am beirteadh? etc. cha bheirteadh, etc.</i>	
Beiream , let me bear. na beiream , let me not bear.			Beirtear , let be born.

VERBAL NOUN.

INFINITIVE FORM, a bhreith, to bear.

PARTICIPIAL FORM, a' breith, bearing.

INDICATIVE.

SUBJUNCTIVE.

INDICATIVE.

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	<p>Chunnaic mi, I did <i>see am, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur am, na' m,</i> <i>gu 'm, faca.</i> <i>cha 'n, fhaca.</i> <i>ma, ged a chunnaic.</i></p>	<p>Chì mi, I shall see. <i>am faic? etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaic.</i> <i>ma, ged a chì.</i></p>	<p>Chunnacas, } was Chunnacadh, } seen. <i>am, facas, facadh?</i> <i>etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhacas, etc.</i> <i>ma, ged a chunnacas.</i></p>	<p>Chithear, will be <i>seen.</i> <i>am faicear? etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaicear.</i> <i>ma, ged a chithear.</i></p>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	<p>Chithinn, I would see. <i>am, gu 'm, na 'm</i> <i>mur am faicinn.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaicinn.</i> <i>nach { fhaicinn.</i> <i>faicinn.</i> <i>ma, ged a chithinn.</i></p>		<p>Chiteadh, would be <i>seen.</i> <i>am faicteadh? etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaicteadh.</i> <i>ma, ged a chiteadh.</i></p>	
IMPERATIVE.	<p>Faiceam, let me see. na faiceam, let me not see.</p>		<p>Faictear, let be seen. na faictear, <i>etc.</i>, let not, <i>etc.</i></p>	

INFINITIVE FORM, a dh-fhaicinn, to see.

PARTICIPIAL FORM, a' faicinn, seeing.

ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
Fhuair mi, I got. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>mur an, na 'n, cha</i> d' fhuair. <i>ma, ged a fhuair.</i>	Gheibh mi, I shall <i>get. am, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur am faigh.</i> <i>ma, ged a gheibh.</i>	Fhuaradh, was gotten. <i>an d' fhuaradh? etc.</i> <i>ma fhuaradh, etc.</i>	Gheibhear, will be <i>got.</i> <i>am faighhear? etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaighhear.</i> <i>ma gheibhear, etc.</i>
Gheibhinn, I would <i>get. am, mur am,</i> <i>n 'am faighinn.</i> <i>cha 'n, nach fhaighinn.</i> <i>ged a gheibhinn.</i>		Gheibhteadh, would <i>be got.</i> <i>am faighteadh? etc.</i> <i>cha 'n fhaighteadh.</i> <i>ged a gheibhteadh.</i>	
Faigheam, let me get. na faigheam, let me not get.		Faightear, let be got. na faightear, let not be got.	

INFINITIVE FORM, { a dh-fhaotainn, to get.
 { a dh-fhaghail,

PARTICIPIAL FORM, { a' faotainn, getting.
 { a' faghail,

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	Chaidh mi, I went. <i>an, cha, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, na 'n</i> deachaidh. <i>ma, ged a, chaidh.</i>	Theid mi, I will go. <i>an, cha, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an teid.</i> <i>ma, ged a theid.</i>		Theidear, will be gone <i>an teidear? etc.</i> <i>ma theidear, etc.</i>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	Rachainn, I would <i>go, an, cha, nach,</i> <i>ged nach, mur an,</i> <i>na 'n rachainn.</i> <i>ged a rachainn.</i>		Rachteadh, would be <i>gone.</i> <i>an rachteadh? etc.</i> <i>cha rachteadh, etc.</i>	
IMP.	Racham, let me go.		Rachtear, let be gone.	

INFINITIVE FORM, a dhol, to go.

PARTICIPIAL FORM, a' dol, going.

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	Ràinig mi, } I Ruig mi, } reached. <i>an, nach, ged nach,</i> <i>mur an, na 'n, gun.</i> d'rainig, d'ruig.	Ruigidh mi, I shall reach. <i>an, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, gun 'n</i> ruig. <i>ma, ged a ruigeas.</i>	Raineas, } was Raineadh, } reached. <i>an d' raineas, etc.</i>	Ruigear, shall be reached. <i>an ruigear? etc.</i> <i>ma, cha ruigear, etc.</i>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	Ruiginn, I would reach. <i>an, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, na 'n</i> ruiginn. <i>ged a ruiginn.</i>		Ruigteadh, would be reached. <i>an ruigteadh? etc.</i> <i>cha ruigteadh, etc.</i>	
INFINITIVE.	Ruigeam, let me reach.		Ruigtear, let be reached.	

INFINITIVE FORM, { a ruigeadh, to reach.
 { a ruigsinn,

PARTICIPIAL FORM, { a' ruigeadh, reaching.
 { a' ruigsinn,

Tabhair, Thoir, give (also take).

Thoir is a contracted form of *tabhair*. Both forms can be used.

ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
Thug mi, I gave. <i>an, nach, géd nach,</i> <i>na 'n, gu 'n, mur an</i> d' thug. <i>ma, géd a thug.</i>	Bheir mi, I will give. <i>an, nach, géd nach,</i> <i>gu 'n, mur an</i> toir. <i>ma, géd a bheir.</i>	Thugadh, was given. <i>an d' thugadh? etc.</i> <i>ma, géd a thugadh.</i>	Bheirear, shall be given. <i>an toirear?</i> <i>etc.</i> <i>ma, géd a bheirear.</i>
Bheirinn, I would give. <i>an, nach, géd nach,</i> <i>na 'n, gu 'n, mur an</i> toirinn, tugainn. <i>géd a bheirinn.</i>		Bheirteadh, would be given. <i>an toirteadh,</i> tugteadh? <i>etc.</i> <i>géd a bheirteadh.</i>	
Thoiream, Tabhaiream,	} let me give.	Thoirear, Tabhairear,	} let be given.

INFINITIVE FORM, } a thoirt, to give.
 { a thabhairt,

PARTICIPIAL FORM, } a' toirt, giving.
 { a' tabhairt,

	ACTIVE.		PASSIVE.	
	PAST.	FUTURE.	PAST.	FUTURE.
INDICATIVE.	<p>Thainig mi, I came. <i>an, cha, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, gu 'n</i> d' thainig. <i>ma, ged a thainig.</i></p>	<p>Thig mi, I shall come. <i>an, cha, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, gu 'n</i> tig. <i>ma, ged a thig.</i></p>	<p>Thaineas, was come. <i>an d' thaineas? etc.</i> <i>ma thaineas, etc.</i></p>	<p>Thigear, will be come. <i>an, etc., tigeear? etc.</i> <i>ma thigear, etc.</i></p>
SUBJUNCTIVE.	<p>Thiginn, I would come. <i>an, cha, nach, ged</i> <i>nach, mur an, gu 'n</i> tiginn. <i>ged a thiginn.</i></p>		<p>Thigteadh, would come. <i>an tigteadh? etc.</i> <i>ged a thigteadh? etc.</i></p>	
INFINITIVE.	<p>Thigeam, let me come.</p>		<p>Thigtear, let be come.</p>	

INFINITIVE FORM, a thighinn, to come.

PARTICIPIAL FORM, { a' tighinn, coming,
 { a' teachd,

EXERCISE XIII.

ILLUSTRATING THE IRREGULAR VERBS.

70. Thubhairt an duine so gu 'm faca e do bhrathair aig a' mhargadh an dé. Bha e ag ràdh gu'n robh móran sluaigh an sin. Bha mise aig a' mhargadh, ach cha 'n fhaca mi mo bhràthair. Ma chì thu e am màireach abair ris gu 'm bu mhath leam 'fhaicinn. An cuala tu gu 'm bheil do charaid, Seumas Bàn, anns a' bhaile. Cha chuala (mi). Na 'n robh fios agam an dé gu 'n robh e anns a' bhaile, rachainn g' a fhaicinn. Ma théid thusa leam a nis, chì sinn e mu 'm fàg e am baile. Na 'm faicinn e bheirinn dha litir do m' athair. C' uin a fhuair thu litir bho d' athair? Cha d' fhuair mi litir air an t-seachduin so, ach tha dùil agam gu'm faigh mi té an nochd. An dean thusa an nì a dh-iarras mi ort? Nì (mi), ma tha e 'n àm chomas. Na 'n deanadh tu sin, bheirinn duit duais. Dheanainn sin agus tuilleadh, gun duais air bith. An d' thàinig na fir dachaidh? Cha d' thàinig (iad). C' uin a tha iad a' tighinn? Tha dùil agam gu 'n tig iad an nochd mu dheich uairean. Mur tig iad an nochd, thig iad tràth 's a' mhaduinn. Ma chluinneas tu iad a' tighinn, thoir fios dhomb. Chunnacas iad anns an fheasgar. C' àit' am facas iad? Cha 'n 'eil fhios agam, ach chithear iad 'nuair a thig iad.

Did you see the man striking the horse? I saw him striking the brown horse with a rod. Where did the man go? He went to the stable with the horse. Go to the stable and bring out the brown horse. Where is the key? The key is in the door of the stable. Where are you going with the brown horse? I am going to the smithy. When will you return? I shall not return until evening. Be sure that you lock the door of the stable when you return. Are you going home now? I am not going home until eight o'clock. Wait until I come. If you see the smith, say to him that I will be at the smithy to-morrow with the black mare. Did you give the black mare a drink? No, but I will give her a drink now. Do not give her a drink if she is warm.

71. Defective Verbs are incomplete, having only some tenses or parts thereof.

Those in common use are:—

Arsa , <i>said</i> ,	{ Used only in the Past Indicative (Affirmative), as, <i>arsa mise</i> , said I, <i>ars' esan</i> , said he.
Theab , <i>nearly, almost</i> ,	{ Used only in the Past Indicative (Affirmative and Negative), as, <i>theab mi tuiteam</i> , I nearly fell; <i>an do theab tuiteam?</i> did he almost fall?
Tiugainn , <i>come</i> ,	{ Used only in the Second Person singular and plural of the Imperative; as, <i>tiugainn</i> , come thou; <i>tiugainnibh</i> , come ye.
Is, bu , <i>is, was</i> ,	{ The assertive form of the Verb <i>Bi</i> —used only in the Present and Past Indicative; as, <i>is mi</i> , it is I; <i>bu tu</i> , it was thou.

THE VERB **Is**, *is*—INDEPENDENT FORM.

72.

INDICATIVE.

PRESENT.

SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
1. Is mi, <i>it is I.</i>	Is sinn, <i>it is we.</i>
2. Is tu, <i>it is thou.</i>	Is sibh, <i>it is you.</i>
3. Is e, i, <i>it is he, she.</i>	Is iad, <i>it is they.</i>

PAST.

1. Bu mhì, <i>it was.</i>	Bu sinn, <i>it was we.</i>
2. Bu tu, <i>it was thou.</i>	Bu sibh, <i>it was you.</i>
3. B' e, i, <i>it was he, she.</i>	B' iad, <i>it was they.</i>

DEPENDENT FORM.

Am, an,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Am mì?} \\ \text{Is it I?} \\ \text{Am bu mhì?} \\ \text{Was it I?} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{An sinn?} \\ \text{Is it we?} \\ \text{Am bu sinn?} \\ \text{Was it we?} \end{array} \right.$
Cha, cha'n,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cha mhì.} \\ \text{It is not I.} \\ \text{Cha 'n e.} \\ \text{It is not he.} \\ \text{Cha bu mhì.} \\ \text{It was not I.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Cha sinn.} \\ \text{It is not we.} \\ \text{Cha 'n iad.} \\ \text{It is not they.} \\ \text{Cha bu sinn.} \\ \text{It was not we.} \end{array} \right.$
Ma, na 'm,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Ma 's mì.} \\ \text{If it is I.} \\ \text{Na 'm bu mhì.} \\ \text{If it was I.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Ma 's sinn.} \\ \text{If it be we.} \\ \text{Na 'm bu sinn.} \\ \text{If it were we.} \end{array} \right.$
Mur,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Mur mì.} \\ \text{If it is not I.} \\ \text{Mur bu mhì.} \\ \text{If it was not I.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Mur sinn.} \\ \text{If it be not we.} \\ \text{Mur bu sinn.} \\ \text{If it were not we.} \end{array} \right.$
Ged,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Ged is mì.} \\ \text{Though it is I.} \\ \text{Ged bu mhì.} \\ \text{Though it was I.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Ged is sinn.} \\ \text{Though it be we.} \\ \text{Ged bu sinn.} \\ \text{Though it were we.} \end{array} \right.$
Nach?	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Nach mì?} \\ \text{Is it not I?} \\ \text{Nach bu mhì?} \\ \text{Was it not I?} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Nach sinn?} \\ \text{Is it not we?} \\ \text{Nach bu sinn?} \\ \text{Was it not we?} \end{array} \right.$
Gur, gu 'm,	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Gur mì.} \\ \text{That it is I.} \\ \text{Gu 'm bu mhì.} \\ \text{That it was I.} \end{array} \right.$	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} \text{Gur sinn.} \\ \text{That it is we.} \\ \text{Gu 'm bu sinn.} \\ \text{That it were we.} \end{array} \right.$

After the particles, *am*, *cha*, *nach*, *gur*, *mur*, and sometimes the interrogatives *co*, *ciod*, the verb **Is** does not appear

in the Present Tense, but the idea is as distinctly conveyed as if the verb had been expressed; as, *Cò thu?* Who art thou? *Cha mhì*, It is not I.

DEFECTIVE AUXILIARY VERBS.

73. These are:—*Faodaidh*, may; *feumaidh*, *fmridh* and *is eudar*, must; *is urrainn*, can; *is còir*, ought, should.

SINGULAR.

PLURAL.

{ Faodaidh mi, I may.	{ Faodaidh sinn, We may.
{ Dh-fhaodainn, I might.	{ Dh-fhaodamaid, We might.
{ Feumaidh mi, I must.	{ Feumaidh sinn, We must.
{ Dh-fheumainn, I would need.	{ Dh-fheumamaid, We would need.
{ Is urrainn domh, I can.	{ Is urrainn duinn, We can.
{ B' urrainn domh, I could.	{ B' urrainn duinn, We could.
{ Is còir dhomh, I ought.	{ Is còir dhuinn, We ought.
{ Bu chòir dhomh, I ought.	{ Bu chòir dhuinn, We ought.
{ Is eudar dhomh, I must.	{ Is eudar dhuinn, We must.
{ B' eudar dhomh, I was obliged (had to).	{ B' eudar dhuinn, We were obliged.

For the Dependent Form of these auxiliaries, the particles are prefixed in the same way as shown in the former examples of verbs.

THE VERBS *Bi*, *Dean*, *Rach*.

74. The Verb *Bi*, besides being used as an auxiliary in the conjugation of other verbs, is employed to denote possession in conjunction with the prepositional-pronoun *agam*, or the simple preposition *aig*; and in this combination is equivalent to the verb *have* in English; as, *tha leabhar agam*, I have a book; *tha each aig an tuathnach*, the farmer has a horse.

The same construction is used in Latin; as, *liber est mihi*, I have a book—literally, *a book is to me*.

The irregular verb *Dean*, when used before the verbal

noun, is equivalent to the English auxiliary *do*; as, *dean suidhe*, sit thou—literally *do a sitting*; *rinn mi mo gharadh*, I warmed myself.

The irregular verb *Rach*, when used before the verbal noun corresponds with the Passive Voice; as, *chaidh esan a bhualadh*, he was struck; (passive, *bhuaileadh e*, he was struck). *Chaidh an duine 'chur am prìosan*, the man was sent to prison: (passive, *chuireadh an duine am prìosan*).

IMPERSONAL FORM OF THE VERB.

75. A Passive verb takes an Impersonal form, when the subject is not expressed, but incorporated with the verb; as, *chithear*, sees. or shall see; *thàtar ag ràdh*, it is said; *thàtar a' togail an taighe*, the house is being built. The Impersonal form frequently takes the prepositional-pronoun *leam*; as, *clunnear leis guth binn na h-òighe*, he hears the sweet voice of the maiden.

THE VERBAL-NOUN.

76. The verbal-noun is formed by adding a suffix to the stem. The inflectional suffix chiefly used is *adh* or *eachd*: as, *taom*, pour; *a' taomadh*, pouring.

Other suffixes which are commonly used are *in*, *sinn*, *ail*, *eil*, *achd*, *eachd*, *ich*, *aich*.

Some verbal-nouns have no inflectional suffix, but retain their primary form; as, *òl*, drink; *ag òl*, drinking.

77. VERBS IN COMMON USE, NOT IN *adh* OR *eachd*.

STEM.	VERBAL-NOUN.	STEM.	VERBAL-NOUN.
Abair, <i>say</i> ,	ràdh.	Aithris, <i>tell</i> ,	aithris.
Agair, <i>claim</i> ,	agairt.	Aisig, <i>restore, ferry</i> ,	aiseag.
Amas, <i>aim</i> ,	amas.	Amhairc, <i>look</i> ,	amharc.

STEM.	VERBAL-NOUN.	STEM.	VERBAL-NOUN.
At, <i>swell</i> ,	at.	Falbh, <i>go</i> ,	falbh.
Bagair, <i>threaten</i> .	{ bagradh. bagairt.	Foighnich, <i>enquire</i> ,	{ foighneachd.
Bleith, <i>grind</i> ,	bleith.	Fairich, <i>feel</i> ,	faireachdainn.
Bleoghainn, <i>milk</i> ,	bleoghan,	Falaich, <i>hide</i> ,	falach.
Bruich, <i>boil</i> ,	bruich.	Fan, <i>stay</i> ,	{ fanachd. fantuinn.
Buain, <i>reap</i> ,	buain.	Fàs, <i>grow</i> .	fàs.
Beuc, <i>roar</i> ,	beucail.	Feith, <i>wait</i> ,	feitheamh.
Bùir, <i>bellow</i> ,	bùirich.	Feuch, <i>look, be-</i> <i>hold, try</i> ,	{ feuchainn.
Caill, <i>lose</i> ,	call.	Fògair, <i>banish</i> ,	fògairt.
Caidil, <i>sleep</i> ,	cadal.	Fuiling, <i>suffer</i> ,	fulang.
Can, <i>say, sing</i> ,	cantuinn.	Fuirich, <i>stay</i> ,	fuireach.
Caith, <i>wear</i> ,	caitheamh.	Fuaghail, <i>sew</i> ,	fuaghal.
Caoidh, <i>lament</i> .	caoidh.	Freagair, <i>answer</i> ,	freagairt.
Càraich, <i>mend</i> ,	càramh.	Gabh, <i>take</i> ,	gabhail.
Casaid, <i>accuse</i> ,	casaid.	Gàir, <i>laugh</i> ,	gàireachdaich.
Ceangail, <i>tie</i> ,	ceangal.	Gairm, <i>call</i> ,	gairm.
Ceil, <i>conceal</i> ,	ceiltinn.	Geall, <i>promise</i> ,	gealltuinn.
Cinn, <i>grow</i> ,	cinntinn.	Gearain, <i>complain</i> ,	gearan.
Cluinn, <i>hear</i> ,	cluinntinn.	Geum, <i>low</i> ,	geumnaich.
Coisich, <i>walk</i> .	coiseachd.	Gin, <i>beget</i> ,	ginntinn.
Creid, <i>believe</i> .	creidsinn.	Glaodh, <i>cry</i> ,	glaodhaich.
Cùm, <i>keep</i> ,	cumail.	Gluais, <i>move</i> ,	gluasad.
Cuir, <i>put</i> ,	cur.	Goir, <i>crow</i> ,	goirsinn.
Dèan, <i>do</i> ,	dèanamh.	Guidh, <i>beseech</i> ,	guidhe.
Dìon, <i>protect</i> ,	dìon.	Guil, <i>weep</i> ,	gul.
Dochainn, <i>hurt</i> ,	dochann.	Iarr, <i>ask</i> ,	iarraidh.
Earb, <i>trust</i> ,	earbsa,	Iasgaich, <i>fish</i> ,	iasgach.
Éirich, <i>rise</i> ,	éirigh.	Imich, <i>go, depart</i> ,	imeachd.
Éisd, <i>hear</i> ,	éisdeachd.	Ionndrainn, <i>miss</i> ,	ionndrainn.
Fàg, <i>leave</i> .	fàgail.	Iomair, <i>row</i> ,	{ iomram. iomairt.
Faic, <i>see</i> ,	faicinn.		
Faigh, <i>get</i> ,	{ faighinn. faotainn.		

STEM.	VERBAL-NOUN.	STEM.	VERBAL NOUN.
Labhair, <i>speak</i> ,	labhairt.	Siubhail, <i>travel</i> ,	siubhal.
Laidh, <i>lie down</i> ,	laidhe.	Snàmh, <i>swim</i> ,	snàmh.
Leighis, <i>cure</i> ,	leigheas.	Sníomh, <i>spin</i> ,	sníomh.
Leig, <i>permit</i> ,	leigeil.	Srann, <i>snore</i> ,	srannail.
Leag, <i>tumble, fell</i> ,	leagail.	Streap, <i>climb</i> ,	streap.
Lean, <i>follow</i> ,	{ leantuinn. { leanachd.	Suidh, <i>sit</i> ,	suidhe.
Màgair, <i>crawl</i> ,	màgairt.	Tabhair, { <i>give</i> ,	{ tabhairt.
Marcaich, <i>ride</i> ,	marcachd.	Thoir, {	{ toirt.
Mair, <i>continue</i> ,	mairsinn.	Tachair, <i>meet</i> ,	tachairt.
Meal, <i>enjoy</i> ,	mealtuinn.	Taghail, <i>visit</i> ,	taghal.
Mosgail, <i>awake</i> ,	mosgladh.	Tairg, <i>offer</i> ,	{ tairgsè. { tairgsinn.
Òl, <i>drink</i> ,	òl.	Tarruinn, <i>draw</i> ,	tarruinn.
Ràn, <i>roar</i> ,	{ rànach. { rànail.	Teasairg, <i>save</i> ,	teasargainn.
Roinn, <i>divide</i> ,	roinn.	Tional, <i>gather</i> ,	tional.
Ruig, <i>reach</i> ,	{ ruigsinn. { ruigheachd.	Teirig, <i>wear</i> { <i>out</i> ,	{ teireachdainn. { teirginn.
Ruith, <i>run</i> ,	ruith.	Tig (thig), <i>come</i> ,	tighinn.
Saoil, <i>think</i> ,	saolsinn.	Tilg, <i>throw</i> ,	tilgeil.
Saltair, <i>trample</i> ,	saltairt.	Tog, <i>lift, build</i> ,	togail.
Seall, <i>see</i> ,	sealltuinn.	Tomhais, <i>measure</i> ,	tombas.
Seas, <i>stand</i> ,	seasamh.	Triall, <i>go, proceed</i> ,	triall.
Seinn, <i>sing</i> ,	seinn.	Trod, <i>scold</i> ,	trod.
Sgrios, <i>destroy</i> ,	sgrios.	Tuig, <i>understand</i> ,	tuigsinn.
Sguir, <i>desist</i> ,	sgur.	Tuit, <i>fall</i> ,	tuiteam.

EXERCISE XIV.

Mharbh an sealgair fiadh. Theich an eilid do 'n choille. Lean na coin an eilid. Lean thusa na coin, agus leanadh mise thusa. Leum maigheach á tom fraoich. Cuir an cù dubh rithe. Tha an cù dubh crùbach. Bhreab an t-each donn e. An do bhris e cas a' choin? Cha do bhris. Is math nach do bhris; is cù math e. Am bheil e math air

an t-sealg? Cha 'n 'eil na 's feàrr. Gairm air a' chù-chaorach, tha mi 'dol ri monadh. Na fan fada air a' bheinn, tha coltas uisge air. Tillidh mi mu fheasgar. Mur till thu mu 'n tig an t-anamoch, beiridh an stoirm ort. Cha 'n fhaic mi mullach na beinne le ceò. Bi glic agus na rach ri monadh an diugh. Gabhaidh mi do chomhairle, agus fanaidh mi aig an taigh. Ma dhùisgeas tu mi aig briseadh an latha, théd mi do 'n bheinn an sin. Ni mise sin, ma bhitheas maduinn mhath ann.

The hare was in the garden. The dog killed the hare. Let us go the hill to hunt the deer. Bring with you the two hunting-dogs and the brown terrier. Leave the sheep-dog at home. We saw a fox running into the wood. Did you see the dogs at him? No. We will wait until he comes out of the wood. Call in the dogs, and tie them to a tree. Keep your eye on yonder pass. The fox did not see us. If he did not see us, he heard the barking of the dogs.

EXERCISE XVI.

RECAPITULATORY.

Nach binn ceileir nan eun air barraibh nan geug! Is taitneach a bhi 'g éisdeachd r' an ceòl. Is e so am mìos anns am bheil iad a' neadachadh. Chunnaic mi nead na smeòraiche anns a' phreas ud. Cia meud ubh a bh' anns an nead? Cha do chunnt mi iad. Tha moran nead anns a' choille mhóir. Tha nead a' ghobhlain-gaoithe ann an anainn an taighe. Tha an gealbhonn gu dìchiollach a' cruinneachadh shop airson a' nìd. Tha eunlaith an adhair gu léir, a' deasachadh an àitean-còmhnuidh. Cluinnear iomadh fuaim thaitneach, agus chithear iomadh sealladh àillidh ann am mìosan an t-samhraidh. Gheibhear gach seòrsa measa ann an lionmhorachd. Gheibhear pailteas de gach nì a tha airson math duine agus ainmhidhe. Togadh an duine a ghuth ann an taingealachd airson gach maitheis.

Have you heard the sweet warbling of the birds? I hear them every morning. This is bird-nesting time. Have you seen the blackbird's nest in the hazel bush at the back of the house? I have; there are three eggs in the nest. Do not disturb the nest, and do not frighten the bird. How beautiful the country looks at this time! Every creature is happy and cheerful. The trees are covered with foliage, and the fields with a garment of green. Great and abundant are the blessings which the Creator bestows on us.

THE PRONOUN.

78. Pronouns take the place either of Substantives or Adjectives, and are divided into six classes :

Personal, Possessive, Relative, Demonstrative, Interrogative and Indefinite.

PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

Personal Pronouns agree with the noun for which they stand, in Gender Number, and Case.

They are strengthened by having a syllable post-fixed, and are therefore Simple and Emphatic.

The word *féin* or *fhéin* (self) is sometimes used to make the emphasis more forcible.

	SINGULAR.		PLURAL.	
	<i>Simple.</i>	<i>Emphatic.</i>	<i>Simple.</i>	<i>Emphatic.</i>
1.	Mi,	mise, <i>I, me.</i>	Sinn, sinne,	<i>we, us.</i>
2.	Tu, thu,	tusa, thusa, <i>thou, thee.</i>	Sibh, sibhse,	<i>you.</i>
3.	E, i,	esan, ise, <i>he, him, she, her,</i>	Iad, iadsan,	<i>they, them.</i>
		Mi-fhéin, <i>myself</i> ; thu-fhéin, <i>thyself.</i>	iad fhéin,	<i>themselves.</i>

The Pronoun *sibh* (you) is frequently used in the Singular number instead of *thu*, as a term of respect, when addressing a person senior in age or superior in rank.

POSSESSIVE PRONOUNS.

79.	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	1. Mo, <i>my</i> .	Ar, <i>our</i> .
	2. Do, <i>thy</i> .	Bhur, 'ur, <i>your</i> .
	3. A, <i>his, her</i> .	An, am, <i>their</i> .

The Possessive Pronouns precede their nouns. They have (like the Personal) an emphatic form, but the strengthening particle is not closely joined to them as in the case of the Personal Pronouns.

The particle is placed after the noun which follows the Possessive Pronoun; and if an adjective follows the noun, the particle is put after the adjective—if more than one adjective, it is placed after the last.

When *mo* and *do* are followed by a word beginning with a vowel, or *f* aspirated, *o* is left out; *a* (his) followed by a vowel, or *f* aspirated, is also left out; *ar* and *bhur* take *n-* after them, and *a* (her) takes *h-*; as. *m' uan* for *mo uan*, my lamb; *'each* for *a each*, his horse; *a h-each*, her horse; *ar n-uan*, our lamb.

Mo and *do* after a preposition ending in a vowel, sometimes lose the *o* before a consonant; as, *le m' làimh*, with my hand, for *le mo làimh*; after the preposition *ann*, and the particle *ag*, *mo* and *do* are sometimes transposed into *am* and *ad*; as. *ann am làimh* (in my hand) for, *ann mo làimh*.

EMPHATIC FORM.

	SINGULAR.	PLURAL.
	1. Mo chù sa, <i>my dog</i> .	Ar cù-ne, <i>our dog</i> .
	2. Do chù-sa, <i>thy dog</i> .	Bhur cù-sa, <i>your dog</i> .
	(A chù-san, <i>his dog</i> .	
	3. (A cù-se, <i>her dog</i> .	An cù-san, <i>their dog</i> .
<hr/>		
1.	M' each bàn-sa, <i>my white horse</i> ,	Ar n-each bàn-ne, <i>our white horse</i> .
2.	D' each bàn-sa, <i>thy white horse</i> .	Bhur n-each bàn-sa, <i>your white horse</i> .
3.	{ 'each bàn-san, <i>his white horse</i> . A h-each bàn se, <i>her white horse</i> .	An each bàn-san, <i>their white horse</i> .

Mo chù fhéin, my own dog ;
M' each bàn fhéin, my own white horse, etc.

The same meaning can be expressed by changing the construction and substituting the Prepositional-pronoun *agam* for the Possessive Pronoun ; as, *an cú agam-sa* (my dog), for *mo chù-sa* ; *an t-each bàn againne* (our white horse), for *ar n-each bàn-ne*.

RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

80. The Relative Pronouns are :

A, *who, whom, which, that* ; as, am fear *a* bhuail, *the man who struck*.

Nach, *who not, whom not, etc.* ; as, am fear *nach* do bhuail, *the man who did not strike*.

Na, *what*, includes in itself the relative and antecedent, and means *that which, or the thing which* ; as, thoir dhombh *na* dh-iarr mi, *give me what I asked*.

The Relative follows its antecedent, and precedes the verb.

The Relative has no case inflection ; the context must therefore determine whether it be in the Nominative to the verb which follows it, or governed by it in the Accusative. Ex. : Am fear *a* bhuail mi, *the man who struck me, or the man whom I struck*.

DEMONSTRATIVE PRONOUNS.

81. These are :

So, *this, these* : as, am baile *so*, *this town* ; *so an gille*, *this (is) the lad*.

Sin, *that, those* : as, am fear *sin*, *that man* ; *na fir sin*, *those men*.

Sid or **sud**, **ud**, *yonder* : as, *sid am fiadh*, *yonder the deer* ; *na craobhan ud*, *yonder trees*.

So and *sin* can be used with the Third personal Pronouns, as well as with a noun ; as, *tha iad so a' tighinn*, *these are coming*.

INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

82. SIMPLE.

COMPOUND.

Cia? <i>Which?</i>	Có aca?	} <i>Which of</i> <i>them.</i>
	Có dhiubh?	
Có? <i>Who?</i>	Co dhiù?	} <i>Whether?</i>
	Cia meud?	
		} <i>How many</i> <i>and how</i> <i>much?</i>
Ciod? <i>What?</i>	Có leis?	
	Dé 'n urad?	<i>How much?</i>
	Ciod è?	<i>What is it?</i>
	Có è?	<i>Who is he?</i>
	Có ì?	<i>Who is she?</i>
	Có iad?	<i>Who are they?</i>

Ciod è? in common speech is corrupted into *gu dé!* and *dé!* (What?)

Có! or *Cia!* is contracted into *C'* before *airson*, *ùine*, *àite*, as, *C' arson!* Wherefore? *C' uin?* When? *C' àite!* Where?

Co, *cia*, *ciod*, are not always used interrogotively: as interrogatives, they come first in a sentence; but in the middle or towards the end of a sentence they are used as relatives; as, *tha fhios agam có (a) bhuaill thu, I know who (that) struck you.*

INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

83. SIMPLE.

COMPOUND.

Gach , <i>each.</i>	Cuid-eigin , <i>some one.</i>
Eigin , <i>some.</i>	Fear-eigin , <i>some person (masc.).</i>
Eile , <i>other.</i>	Té-eigin , <i>some person (fem.).</i>
Uile ,	} <i>each other.</i>
Na-h-uile ,	
A h-uile , <i>every.</i>	Cia b' e ,
Iomadh , <i>many a.</i>	} <i>Whoever.</i>
Cuid ,	
Feadhainn ,	} <i>Any.</i>
Càch , <i>others, the rest.</i>	

Eile, *éigin*, *air bith*, *sam bith*, follow their nouns.

Gach, *iomadh*, *a h-uile*, precede Singular nouns.

PREPOSITIONS

84. Prepositions are simple and compound.

Simple Prepositions govern the Dative case of nouns.

Compound Prepositions are, for the most part, made up of a simple preposition and a noun, and generally govern the Genitive case.

SIMPLE PREPOSITIONS.

Aig (ag), <i>at</i> .	Gu, gus, <i>to</i> .
Air, <i>on, upon</i> .	Gun, <i>without</i> .
Ann, anns,	Le, leis, <i>with, by</i> .
Ann am, ann an,	Mar, <i>like to, as</i> .
As, a, <i>out of</i> .	Mu, <i>about, around</i> .
Bho, o, <i>from</i> .	Ri, ris, <i>to</i> .
De, <i>of</i> .	Roimh, romh, <i>before</i> .
Do, <i>to, into</i> .	Thar, <i>over, across</i> .
Eadar, <i>between</i> .	Troimh, tromh,
Fo, fuidh, <i>under</i> .	Tre, trid,
	Ré, car, <i>during</i> .

Ann, leis, gus, ris, are used before the Article and Relative.

The preposition is generally repeated before each noun.

COMPOUND PREPOSITIONS.

85. A bhàrr, *down, from*.
 A chòir, *near to*,
 A chum, thun, *to, unto, for the purpose*.
 A dhìth, } *without, for want of*.
 A dheasbhuidh, }
 A los, *for the purpose of*.
 A réir, *according to*.
 A thaobh, *as to, regarding*.
 Air feadh, *among*.
 Air ghaol, *for the love of*.
 Air sgàth, *for the sake of*.

- Air son, *for, because.*
 Air cùlthaobh, *behind.*
 Air beulthaobh, *in front, before.*
 Air tòir, *in pursuit of.*
 An cois, }
 Am fagus, } *near to, beside.*
 Am fianuis, }
 An làthair, } *in presence of.*
 Am measg, *among.*
 An aghaidh, *against.*
 An àite, *in place of.*
 An còdhail, }
 An coinneamh, } *to meet.*
 An déigh, *after, behind.*
 An éiric, *in return for.*
 As eugmhais, *for want of.*
 Còmhla, }
 Cuide ri, } *along with.*
 Dh-ionnsuidh, *to, unto, towards.*
 Fa chomhair, *opposite.*
 Mu choinneamh, *opposite.*
 Mu 'n cuairt, *round about.*
 Mu thimchioll, }
 Mu dhéighinn, } *concerning, about.*
 Os ceann, os cionn, *above, overhead.*

THE PREPOSITIONAL-PRONOUN.

86. Prepositional-Pronouns are made up of a single preposition and a personal pronoun. They have, like the Personal and possessive pronouns, an emphatic form.

Pre-positions.	SINGULAR.			PLURAL.		
	1st	2nd	3rd	1st	2nd	3rd
Aig, at, Air, on, Ann, in, As, out of, Bho } <i>from,</i> O,	pers. pron., mi.	pers. pron., tu.	pers. pron., masc. e.	pers. pron., fem. i.	pers. pron., sibh.	pers. pron., iad.
	agam, <i>at me.</i> orm. annam. asam. bhوام. uam.	agad, <i>at thee.</i> ort. annad. asad. bhuaít. uait, u.ít.	aige, <i>at him.</i> air. ann. as. bhuaíthe. uaíthe.	aice, <i>at her.</i> oirre, uirre. innte. aísde. bhuaípe. uaípe.	agaibh, <i>at you.</i> oirbh. annaibh. asaibh. bhuaibh. uaibh.	aca, <i>at them.</i> orra. anna. asda. bhuaapa. bhuaatha. uapa, uatha.

	(diom. { dhìom.	dìot, dhìot, duit, duit, dhuìt, dhuit.	deth, dbeth, dà, dhà.	dith, dhith, di, dhith.	dinn, dhinn, duinn, dhuinn.	dìbh, dhìbh, duibh dhuibh.	dìubh, dhìubh, daibh, dhaibh.
De , <i>of, off,</i>							
Do , <i>to,</i>							
Eadar , <i>between,</i>					cadarainn.	cadaraibh.	caorra.
Fo , <i>under,</i>	fodham.	fodhad.	foidh.	foidhpe.	fodhainn.	fodhaibh.	fópa.
Gu , <i>to,</i>	h-ugam.	h-ugad.	h-uige.	h-uice.	h-ugainn.	h-ugaibh.	h-uca.
Le , <i>with,</i>	leam.	leat.	leis.	leatha.	leinn.	leibh.	leotha.
Mu , <i>about,</i>	umam.	umad.	uime.	uimpe.	umainn.	umaibh	umpa.
Ri , <i>to,</i>	rium.	riut.	ris.	rithe.	ruinn.	ribh.	riù, riutha.
Roimh , <i>before,</i>	romham.	romhad	roimhe.	roimhpe.	romhainn.	romhaibh	romhpa.
Troimh , <i>through,</i>	tromham	tromhad.	troimhe.	troimhpe.	tromhainn	tromhaibh.	tromhpa.
Thar , <i>over,</i>	tharam.	tharad.	thairis (air).	thairte.	tharainn	tharaibh	tharta.
Emphatic,	agamsa. ormsa. etc.	agadsa. ortsa. etc.	aigesan. airsan. etc.	aicese. oirrese. etc.	againne. oirne. etc.	agaibhse. oirbhse. etc.	acasan. orrasan. etc.

EXERCISE XVI.

Chaidh an sealgair agus mì-fhéin do 'n mhonadh a shealg. Dh-éirich sinn moch 's a' mhaduinn. Chunnaic sinn dà dhamh agus eilid, ag ionaltradh ann an glaic uaighnich aig taobh an ùillt mhóir. Feumaidh sinn a bhi sàmhach agus faicilleach. Tha damh mór nan cròc a' togail a chinn. Am bheil e 'g ar faicinn? Cha 'n 'eil, ach tha iad a' cluinntinn fuaim. Fan thusa 'n sin, cum a staigh na coin, agus théid mise mu 'n cuairt gu oir na coille. Ma chluinneas tu urchair, leig às na coin. Thog an sealgair an gunna r' a shùil, loisg e, agus thuit an damh mór. An do mharbhadh am fiadh? Cha do mharbhadh, ach leònadh e. Dh-éirich e rithist agus thug e am monadh air. Cho luath 's a chuala mi an urchair, leig mi às na coin. Chaill mi sealladh air, ach tha na coin air a luìg. Am bheil thu 'g am faicinn? Cha 'n 'eil ach tha mi a' cluinntinn tathunnaich nan con aig bràigh a' ghlinne. Sid an damh a' dìreadh a' bhruthaich. Tha a luaths a' dol an lughad—tha na coin a dlùthachadh air—tha e nis a' tighinn le leathad gu ceann an locha, agus a' gabhail an uisge. Leònta's mar tha e, nach math air an t-snàmh e? Gairm a staigh na coin, gheibh sinn e aig taobh thall an locha

It is getting (growing) dark, let us go home. Let us take the by-path through the wood. When will we reach the house? About seven o'clock, if we walk quickly. Are you hungry. I'm both hungry and thirsty. Will you go to fish to-morrow? I shall, if the day be suitable. Shall we bring with us the net? We shall take with us the salmon-net and the rods. Are the sails in good order? Yes, but one of the oars is broken. Shall we mend it, or get an oar from one of the fishermen? We will mend it, if we have time. What time will you be ready in the morning? I shall be ready about nine o'clock. Good night.

ADVERBS.

87. Most adjectives can be converted into Adverbs by prefixing the particle *gu* to the adjective; as, *d'ileas*, faithful, *gu d'ileas*, faithfully.

Compound Adverbs or Adverbial phrases are generally made up of the article and prepositions combined with nouns and adjectives.

Some of these Adverbial phrases, in certain circumstances, are regarded as prepositions.

Adverbs are expressive of Time, Place, Manner, etc.

The following are in common use:—

ADVERBS OF TIME.

Cian, <i>long before.</i>	An tràth so, } <i>just now.</i>
Cheana, <i>already.</i>	An dràsda, }
A chlisgeadh, <i>quickly.</i>	An toiseach, <i>first.</i>
A chaoidh, <i>for ever.</i>	An uair ('nuair), <i>when.</i>
A nis, nise, <i>now.</i>	A là, <i>by day.</i>
A ris, rithist, <i>again.</i>	A dh-oidhche, <i>by night.</i>
Ainmic, <i>seldom.</i>	A ghnàth, } <i>always.</i>
Am feadh, <i>whilst.</i>	Do ghnàth, }
Am feasd, <i>for ever.</i>	Fa dheòidh, <i>at last.</i>
Am màireach, <i>to-morrow.</i>	Fathast, <i>yet.</i>
An ceartuair, <i>presently.</i>	Gu bràth, <i>for ever.</i>
An còmhnuidh, <i>continually.</i>	Gu minic, } <i>often.</i>
An dé, <i>yesterday.</i>	Gu tric, }
An diugh, <i>to-day.</i>	Gu sìorruidh, <i>for ever.</i>
An earar (ear-thrath), <i>the day</i>	Idir. <i>at all.</i>
<i>after to-morrow.</i>	Mu dheireadh, <i>at last.</i>
An nochd, <i>to-night.</i>	Ré seal, } <i>for a time.</i>
An raoir, <i>last night.</i>	Ré tamuill, }
An uiridh, <i>last year.</i>	Riamh, <i>ever (past).</i>

ADVERBS OF PLACE.

A bhos, bhos, <i>on this side.</i>	A thaobh, <i>aside.</i>
A leth taobh, <i>to one side.</i>	A steach, } <i>within.</i>
A mach, } <i>within.</i>	A stigh, }
A muigh, }	Far (before am, an, nach), <i>where</i>
A mhàn, <i>downwards.</i>	Seachad, <i>past.</i>
An àird, <i>upwards.</i>	Sios, <i>downwards.</i>
A nall, nall, <i>to this side.</i>	Suas, <i>upwards.</i>
A null, nunn, <i>to the other side.</i>	Shìos, <i>below.</i>
A nuas, <i>from above, down.</i>	Shuas, <i>above.</i>
A nios, <i>from below, up.</i>	Thall, <i>on the other side.</i>
An sin, <i>there.</i>	An sid 's an so, } <i>here and there.</i>
An so, <i>here.</i>	Thall 's a bhos, }
An sud, <i>yonder.</i>	

ADVERBS OF MANNER, ETC.

Anabarrach, <i>exceedingly.</i>	Gu dearbh, } <i>truly.</i>
Air éigin, <i>scarcely.</i>	Gu cinnteach, }
Air leth, <i>apart.</i>	Gu léir, <i>altogether.</i>
Air seacharan, <i>astray.</i>	Gu leóir, <i>enough.</i>
A mhàin, <i>only.</i>	Le chéile, <i>together.</i>
Amhuil, <i>like as.</i>	Mar an ceudna, <i>likewise.</i>
Am bitheantas, <i>usually.</i>	Maraon (araon), <i>together.</i>
Còmhla, <i>together.</i>	Mar sin, <i>as that.</i>
Do rìreadh, <i>really.</i>	Mar so, <i>as this.</i>
Fa leth, <i>individually.</i>	Mar sud, <i>as you.</i>
Glé, ro, fìor, <i>very, truly.</i>	Mu seach, <i>alternately.</i>
Gu buileach, <i>thoroughly.</i>	Theagamh, <i>perhaps.</i>
Uidh air n-uidh, <i>gradually.</i>	

CONJUNCTIONS.

88. Conjunctions connect words and sentences.

Besides the simple conjunctions, there are conjunctive phrases consisting chiefly of simple conjunctions, combined with nouns and prepositions.

The conjunctions may be classified as follows :—

Copulative ; as, *agus*, and.

Adversative ; as, *ach*, but.

Explanatory ; as, *bho'n*, *o'n*, since.

Assertive ; as, *gu'n*, that.

Negative ; as, *nach*, that not.

The single conjunctions and conjunctive phrases are expressive of Purpose, Place, Time, Result, Condition, Comparison, Reason.

Cho, *co*, with *ri*, or *ris*, are used to express comparison : as, *tha Seumas cho sean ri Domhnall*, James is *as* old *as* Donald ; *cho geal ris an t-sneachd*, *as* white *as* the snow.

Cho sometimes takes *agus*, 'us, after it ; as, *am bi sibh cho math agus deoch a thoirt dhomh?* Will you be so good as give me a drink ?

SIMPLE CONJUNCTIONS.

Ach, *but*.

Agus, 'us, *and*.

Air neo, *otherwise*.

Bho 'n, o 'n, *since*.

Cho, co, *so, as*.

Chionn, *for, because*.

Coma, *however*.

Eadhon, *even*.

Ged, *though*.

Gidheadh, *yet, nevertheless*.

Gu 'n, gu 'm, gur, *that*.

Ma, na 'n, na 'm, *if*.

Mar, *as*.

Mu 'n, *before, lest*.

Mur, *if not*.

Na, *than*.

No, *or, nor*.

Oir, *for, because*.

CONJUNCTIONAL PHRASES.

A bharr, bharrachd, *moreover*. Ged nach, *that not*.

A chionn gu, *because that*.

Ach coma co dhiù,) *but how-*

Ach co dhiù,) *ever*.

Ged tha, { *notwithstanding*.

{ *though it be*.

Ionnus gu, *inasmuch that*.

A chum's gu, <i>in order that.</i>	Mar gu, <i>as if.</i>
A chum's nach, { <i>in order</i>	Mar nach, <i>as if not.</i>
{ <i>that not.</i>	Ma tà, matà, { <i>if so, then.</i>
Aon chuid, <i>either.</i>	Ma seadh, }
Air aobhar sin, <i>therefore.</i>	Tuille, tuilleadh, } <i>over and</i>
Air chor 's gu, <i>so that.</i>	A thuille air sin, } <i>above that.</i>
Air chor 's nach, <i>so that not.</i>	Uime sin, <i>therefore.</i>

EXERCISE XVIII.

An tì a bheir freagradh ann an cùis mu 'n cluinn e i, is amaideachd agus nàire dha e.

Mar ùbhlán òir ann an dealbhaibh airgid, tha facal a labhrar gu h-ìomchuidh.

Ciod air am bheil bunaitean na talmhainn air an daingneachadh, no có a leag a' chlach-òisinn?

An tì a dh-earbas às a chridhe féin, is amadan e; ach esan a ghluaiseas gu glic, saorar e.

Éisdidh mac glic ri teagasg 'athar.

Leis gach uile dhìchioll glèidh do chridhe; oir as a sin tha sruthannan na beatha.

A nis, uime sin, a chlann, éisdidh rium, agus na dealaichibh ri briathraibh mo bheòil.

Ach tha slighe nam firean mar an solus dealrach, a dhealraicheas na 's mò agus na 's mò gu ruig an là iomlan.

EXERCISE XVIII.

RECAPITULATORY.

Tha a' ghrian do 'n t-saoghal nàdurra, mar tha spiorad na beatha do mhac an duine. Is e a teas a tha toirt fàis do ùibhibh na machrach; agus an uair a sgaoileas i caomhalachd na glòir-maidne mu 'n cuairt di, bithidh gach creutair sunndach le a làthaireacad, suilbhir agus aighearach le a tiodhlacaibh. Le a teas éiridh mìltean de chuileagan sgiathach gu beatha. Clisgidh na h-eòin o an cadal, agus

dóirtidh iad a mach an ceileirean ceòlmhor ann an co-sheirm chiùil an uair a mhothaicheas iad a blàths. Le mèilich bheir na treudan buidheachas airson teachd na maidne ciùine, agus innsidh am buar le an àrd-gheumnaich an taingeachd. Aithrisidh na gleanntan an ceòl ceudna, agus freagraidh na cnuic do 'n fhonn. Bheir teas na gréine air gach luibh a tha air aghaidh na talmhainn fàs gu h-ùrar agus gorm còmhdaichidh e na craobhan le duilleach—a' mhachair le arbhar agus meas—na sléibhtean le buar agus treudaibh, agus cridhe an duine le gàirdeachas agus taingeachd .

Tha oibre Dhé ro-lionmhor agus iogantach. Cha 'n urrainn do chreutair cruthaichte an tuigsinn no an àireamh. Tha an cunntas os ceann gach nì air an urrainn da smuaineachadh ; agus tha an gliocas a dhealbh, agus an cumhachd a tha 'g an cumail suas, os ceann eòlas chloinn nan daoine.

“ *Leabhar nan Cnoc.* ”

IDIOMS.

89. In Gaelic there are certain phrases (peculiar to the language), the meaning of which is lost or obscured by a literal translation.

The verbs *is* and *bi*, in conjunction with prepositional-pronouns and adjectives, make up many of those expressions which are a source of difficulty to the acquirer of the language.

Bi (in all its forms), with the preposition *aig*, or with the prepositional-pronoun *agam*, etc., denotes Possession; as *tha oighreachd agam*, I have an estate; *tha sgian aige*, he has a knife; *na 'n robh taigh agam*, if I had a house.

Bi, with the preposition *air*, or with the prepositional-pronoun formed therefrom, expresses certain feelings or affections of mind and body—also indebtedness; as, *tha an t-acras orm*; I am hungry; *tha deich tasdain agam air an fhear sin*, that man owes me ten shillings (literally, I have

ten shillings on that man); *tha am fiabhrus air*, he has the fever.

Is, with the preposition *le*, or with the prepositional-pronoun *leam*, etc., denotes Ownership; as, *is leam an t-each*, the horse is mine; *co leis an leabhar?* *Is leam-sa e*; Whose book (is it)? It is mine. *Na 'm bu le Iain an cù*, if the dog were John's.

When the verb *bi*, in any of its forms, is used to affirm something between one noun or pronoun and another noun or pronoun, it requires the preposition *ann* with one of the possessive pronouns, to strengthen it; as, *tha Iain 'n a sheòladair*, John is a sailor (literally, John is in his sailor); *tha mi ann am sheasamh*, I am standing.

The verb *is* makes the assertion direct, without the aid of any particle; as, *is clèir each mi*, I am a clerk.

The preposition *ann* is used with *is* and *bi* to denote existence, and in this connection it sometimes corresponds to the English words *there*, or *here*; as, *is mise a th'ann*, It is I (literally, it is I that is in it): *am bheil thu ann?* Are you there?

To ask or deserve anything is expressed by *air*; to part with a person or thing is expressed by *ri*; as, *thachair mi air Seumas*, I met James; *an do thachair e ort?* did he meet you? *dhealaich mi ri m' airgid*, I parted with my money; *cha dhealaich mi riut gu bràth*, I shall never part from you.

The word *leth* (half) is frequently used to express one of a pair: as, *thog mi sin le mo leth-làimh*, I lifted that with my one hand (literally, with my half hand); *chì mi sin le mo leth shùil*, I see that with my one eye.

To be alone, is expressed by *leam* and *féin*; also, by *aonar*, as, *tha mi leam féin*; *tha mi 'n am aonar*, I am alone.

87. The following are a few idiomatic phrases in common use. These can be used with the auxiliary particles, as shewn in the treatment of the Verb.

- Is àill leam,)
 Is miann leam,) *I wish, or desire.*
 Is aithne dhomh, *I know.*
 Is aithreach leam,)
 Tha aithreachas orm,) *I repent.*
 Is annsa leam,)
 Is feàrr leam,) *I prefer.*
 Is beag orm, *I hate.*
 Is toigh leam, *I like, I love.*
 Is coma leam,)
 Cha mhò orm,) *I don't like, I care not.*
 Is cuimhne leam, *I remember.*
 Is dual dhomh. *It is natural to me.*
 Is duilich leamh, *I regret, am sorry.*
 Is feàrr-dhomh, *It is better for me.*
 Is fhiach dhomh, *It is worth my while.*
 Cha 'n fhiach leam, *It is beneath me.*
 Is léir dhomh, *I see.*
 Is math leam (gu), *I am glad (that).*
 Is math dhomh, *It is good for me.*
 Is mithich dhomh, *It is time for me.*
 Is nàrach dhomh, *It is a shame to me.*
 Is taitneach leam, *It is pleasant to me.*
 Is truagh leam, *I pity.*
 Is dòcha leam, *I think it probable.*
 Gabh agam, *Engage with me (for hire).*
 Gabh leam, *Side with me.*
 Gabh ort, *Feign, pretend.*
 Gabh air, *Beat him.*
 Ghabh e air fhéin, *He pretended.*
 Gabh ris, *Acknowledge, confess.*

- Ghabh e rium, *He received me.*
 Leig leam, *Let me alone.*
 Leig dhìot, *Desist, forbear.*
 Leig d' anail, *Rest yourself.*
 Mar fhiachaibh, *Incumbent upon.*
 Tog ort, *Rouse yourself.*
 Chaidh agam air, *I prevailed over him.*
 Chaidh as da, *He perished.*
 Thug e 's na buinn, *He ran off.*
 Cuir ris, *Exert yourself.*
 Feuch ris, *Try it.*
 Na bi ris, *Do not molest him.*
 Chuir mi romham, *I determined.*
 'Tha tighinn fodham, *It is my intention.*
 Thug mi air, *I compelled him.*
 Cha tig e dhomh, *It does not become me.*
 Cuir dragh air, *Trouble him.*
 Rach air d' aghaidh, } *Proceed.*
 Rach air adhart, }
 Is beag nach, } *Almost.*
 Cha mhòr nach, }
 Is mór am beud, *It is a great pity.*
 Leth na truaighe, } *Half the misery.*
 Leth na bochdainn, }
 O, mo thruaigh! *O, my misery!*
 Eirich air, *Go at it.*
 Tog dheth, *Desist.*
 Tog fonn, *Sing, or raise a song.*
 Trothad an so, *Come hither.*
 An eatorras, *In a fair or middling way.*
 Fhuair e bàs, *He died.*
 'Thàinig am bàs air, *Death came upon him.*
 Bhuail am bàs e, *Death struck him.*
 Tha 'n cadal ort, *You are sleepy.*

GAELIC READINGS.

EIRIGH NA GRÉINE.

Cha 'n 'eil aon sealladh eile air agaidh an t-saoghail gu léir a's àillidh na éirigh na gréine ! Tha briseadh na h-òg-mhaidne a' leigeil ris duinn cruthachadh ùr. Thug dorchadas na h-oidhche air falbh o'n t-sealladh an talamh a bhos agus na speuran shuas ; ach air pilleadh na maidne tha sinn a' léirsinn nàduir gu léir mar gum biodh e air ath-nuadhachadh le sgèimh dhreachmhor. Ann an camh-anaich na maidne tha neul liath-ghorm nan speur ag atharrachadh. Chithear rughadh fann a dùsgadh 'san aird-an-Ear. Tha na reultan a' teicheadh as an t-sealladh, 's a' folach an cinn. Tha àilleachd òr-bhuidh a' dìreadh nan speur uidh air n-uidh, a' toirt rabhaidh gu bheil a' ghrian a' teachd. Chithear an saoghal a' teachd a rìs 'san fhradharc 'n a làn-mhaise. Tha na neòil shuas a gabhail dath an òir a's deirge dreach. Tha na beanntan mòra a' togail an cinn le aoibhneas. Tha 'choille 'g éiridh gu dosrach ùrar. Tha na machraichean féin, fo'n driùchd ghorm a tha air gach fèirnein maoth, a' dealradh le soillse àghmhor. Ceum air cheum mar tha 'n solus a' meudachadh, tha 'n sealladh a' cinntinn na's maisiche, gus fa dheòidh o shoillse gu soillse. am bheil an aon chuspair a's glòrmhoire r'a fhaicinn, *Eirigh na gréine*. Tha 'n solus a' meudachadh, gnùis fhathail na gréine a' teachd am fradharc. Dh-éirich i nis air chùl nam beann 'n a làn-mhaise. Suas ghabh i air siubhal an àigh ann an glòir co dealrach, agus solus co boillsgeil, 's nach 'eil e'n comas sùil chruthaichte beachdachadh oirre.

Nan tigeadh an sealladh so air neach o mhuillach beinne gun fhaicinn riamh roimh gus a sin, ciod a smuainicheadh e, agus ciod a dheanadh e? Gun teagamh air bith thilgeadh se e féin sìos ann an ùmhachd iriosal, làn de urram agus de iongantas naomha, a' tairgse molaidh do 'n Dia mhór, Cruith-fhear na gréine. Cha 'n fhaodadh e gun éigheach a mach, O thusa, a Dhé ghlòrmhor! Ann an àilleachd na h-ùr mhaidne, tha mise 'g aideachadh do chumhachd, do ghliocais, agus do mhóralachd. Maille ris an riabhaig a dhírigh an diugh gu àirde nan speur, a chur fàilt' air an là, tha mise togradh a' d' ionnsuidh. Tha gàirdeachas an t-saoghail mu 'm thimchioll, agus gach beò-chreutair a ta air uachdar 'g am aomadh gu m' anam a thogail a' d' ionnsuidh le deòthas naomha. Tha 'n cruthachadh gu léir, air an àm so 'g ad mholadh; agus an è gum bi mise 'm thosd? Tabhair, O m' anam! cliù do Dhia. Ruigeadh laoidhean mo chliù na nèamhan àrda far am bheil thusa 'chòmhnuidh, a tha 'g àithneadh do 'n ghréin éiridh, agus a tha le d' laimh 'g a stiùradh 'n a h-astar àrd.

DÀN DO 'N GHREIN.

A ghrian na h-òg-mhaidne! ag éiridh
 Air sléibhtibh soir le d' chiabhan òr-bhuidh;
 'S ait ceuma do theachd air an aonach,
 'S gach caochan 's a' ghleann ri gàire.
 Tha croinn uaine ro' dhriùchd nam fras,
 Ag éiridh gu bras a' d' chómhdhail,
 Is filidh bhinn nan coillte fàs
 A' cur fàilt ort gu moch le 'n òran.

Ach c' àit am bheil ciar-imeachd na h-oidhche
 (Ro' d' ghnùis) air sgiathaibh an fhìreìn?

C' àit am bheil aig duibhre a còmhnuidh,
 'S uamh chòsach nan reulta soillse?
 Tràth leanas tu 'n ceuma gu luath,
 Mar shealgair 'g an ruagadh 's an speur;
 Thusa dire' nan aonach àrd,
 'S iadsan air faoin-bheanntaibh fàs a' leum.
 'S aoibhinn do shiubhal, a sholuis àigh,
 A sgaoileas le d' dheàrsadh, gach doinionn;
 'S is maiseach do chleachdan òir
 A' snàmh siar 's do dhóigh ri pilleadh.
 Le seachran an dall cheò na h-oidhche,
 Cha ghlacar thu 'chaoidh ann ad chùrsa;
 'S doinionn nan cuanta gàbhaidh
 Cha séid gu bràth as d' iùl thu.
 Le gairm na ciùin-mhaidne bidh d' éirigh,
 'S do ghnùis fhaoilidh a' dùsgadh gean,
 A' fògradh na h-oidhch' o gach àit,
 Ach sùil a' bhàird nach faic do sholus.

FAOGHAID AN FHÉIDH.

Bu chiùin, àillidh a' mhaduinn air an cualas tathunn
 nan gadhar ann an àird Choire Lùndai. Dhùisg am fiadh
 air a leabaidh luachrach, thog e 'cheann fiadhaich, chual' e
 an fhuaim a' tighinn air àile glan nam beann. Dh-fhàg e
 'leaba luachrach 's an lagan uaigneach aig bun nan stùc, 's
 thug e air troimh 'n aisridh chumhaing, chais, gu bearradh
 nan creag. Le 'chuinnein fiadhta 's an t-soirbheas, agus
 a chròc chabarach àrd r'a faicinn eadar iad 's fàire,
 mhothaich an t-sealg do 'n fhiadh. Sheas e car tamuill,—
 ceò glas, tana na maidne a' snàmh seachad air,—sheas an
 laoch, ag amharc, mar gu 'm b' ann, le tàir air an fhaoghaid

mhall-shiùbhlach a bha teachd air a thòir; ach co luath 's a thog iad ri uchd na sgàirnich air 'aisridh chorraich féin, thàr e as. Siùbhlar gu h-eutrom, uallach, troi'n mhòintich 's mu ghuaillibh bheann ag iarraidh dubhair, agus dìomh-aireachd na coille ann an gleann a' bharraich. Ann an làn-earbsa á 'chàil agus a luathas féin, pillear gu grad air an t-slighe cheudna, a' ruith calg-dhìreach an coinneamh na seilg. Anns gach car 'us lùb 'us iathadh, tha 'n fhaoghaid 'g a òrgachadh agus gu dian air a thòir. Thionndaidh e romhpa agus thugar as le luathas nan eang, gu dian, siùbhlach. Leagar a chròca mòra air a dhruim, agus sìnear as le luathas na gaoithe, làn-earbsach 'n a lùs féin, agus suarach mu 'n fhaoghaid fhaoin a bha 'g a ruagadh. Tha na gadhair mall, ach neo-mhearachdach air 'luirg. Troimh mhòintich 'us bhruthaichibh, troimh choille 's troimh dhoire, troimh 'n fhrìdh uile, gu seasmhach neo sgìtheil, faic iad air a luirg. Tha e 'n an sealladh, chual' e 'n tathunn, agus thug e as le luathas ùr. Faic e 'n a dheann-ruith sìos troi'n choire, a mach troimh bheallach nan bò, nunn troimh shlochd nan sionnach, suas ri uchd a' mhill àird, agus fad-dheòidh, gabhar fasgadh agus tàirngear 'anail ann an doire na Beinne-móire. Ach ciod so an fhuaim tha 'g a ruigheachd? Feuch an fhaoghaid a nis gu teann a' dlùthachadh! Air a luirg tha gach gadhar a' ruith; agus tha mac-talla o gach creig a' freagairt d' an tathunn. Ghabh am fiadh mór-eagal, agus teichear air tòir na greigh. Am measg chàich, air leis gum biodh e tèaruinte, ach iadsan, suarach mu'n chor anns am faic iad e, seachnaidh e agus fògraidh as a' ghréigh e gu tur. Air a thréigsinn le gach aon, agus fuaim nan gadhar 'n a chluais, tha e fo uamhas, tha e 'clisgeadh, tha e 'togail air a rithist, agus le uile luathas agus lùs nan eang, tha e 'teicheadh 's gun fhios c'àite. Tha 'chàil, a chridhe, a spiorad uile anns an t-siubhal. Mo thruaighe! 's dìomhain a shaoth-air. Tha tathunn na h-oillt a' dlùthachadh, tha iad 's an t-sealladh, dh' fhalbh a mhisneach, tha 'chàil air fannachadh,

thainig a luathas gu moille. Faic e 's an lagan ud thall a' saothreachadh tro'n àllt le ceum anmhunn, le gluasad na crùbaiche. Tha uaislean na seilg, tha luchd na faoghaid a' mothachadh dha so, éisd an iolach àrd! tha beothachadh ùr ann an tathunn nan gadhar—tha iad aige! ciod so nì e? Cha 'n 'eil fàth dòchais. Fo chuthach theich an t-eagal, thionndaidh an laoch cabrach, 'an taic stuic seana chraoibhe dharaich: seasar, 's cuirear an fhaoghaid uile gu dùlan. Faic a cheud ghadhar glas a rainig e, air bàrr a chròice, éisd donnalaich nan con! —tha 'm fraoch dearg le 'm fuil, 's tha ladhar an fhéidh a' saltairt 'n an gaorr: tha 'dhòchas a rithist air dùsgadh, thug e aon chruinn-leum àrd thairis orra agus a mach uapa fhuair e: ach mo thruaighe! b'i so an oidheirp mu dheireadh, tha iad fhathast 'n a dhéigh, cha 'n 'eil tèaruinteachd dha air tìr; leigear e féin a mach air na t sruth agus gabhar gu snàmh. Bha eilean bòidheach coillteach a mach o thir, agus deanar g'a ionnsuidh; rainig e'n tràigh' air a chlaoidh gu goirt, gun chàil gun mhisnich a' feitheamh na faoghaid—faic e a' fannachadh le sgìos, agus ag ospagaich le geilt. Tha 'n t-sealg dlùth: thogadh caithream na buaidh; tha 'n deur nach robh riamh roimhe air an t-sùil, a nis a' tuiteam; tha e 'gabhail aon sealladh eile air a' choille 's air an doire air an robh e eòlach, 's a thaoghail e ann an làithibh a shonais. Slàn leò gu bràth!—A chaoidh cha siubhail e iad; tha luchd a chasgairt a nis r'a thaobh; stri cha 'n 'eil 'n a chomas: tha 'm buille dol g'a bhualadh: ach cò è uasal an àigh a tha le aon fhacal a' smachdachadh na faoghaid? Cò è tha tighinn a nios 'n a dhian-ruith, tha 'faicinn an fhéidh, tha 'gabhail truais? Cò è a tha gairm, *Leigibh as e!* Faic gach gadhar air a cheangal suas: tha luchd na seilge balbh, 'n an tosd: tha cead nam beann aig an fhiadh: tha saorsa agus sìth, fasgadh agus tèaruinteachd a nis 'n a shiubhal 's 'n a ghluasad! Ach cò è an t-uasal àrd? Thà an Rìgh d'am buin a' bheinn—Rìgh na dùthcha, 's e thubhairt, “Caomhnaibh an fiadh; thugaibh saorsa dha!”

CEAD DEIREANNACH NAM BEANN.

Bha mi 'n dé 'm Beinn-dòrain,
 'S 'n a còir cha robh mi aineolach,
 Chunna' mi na gleanntan,
 'S na beanntaichean a b' aithne dhomh ;
 B'e sin an sealladh éibhinn,
 Bhi 'g imeachd air na slèibhtibh,
 'N uair bhiodh a' ghrian ag éiridh,
 'S a bhiodh na féidh a' langanaich.

B' aobhach a' ghreidh uallach,
 'N uair ghluaisleadh iad gu farumach,
 'S na h-éildean air an fhuaran,
 Bu chuannar na laoigh bhallach ann ;
 Na maoslichean 's na ruadh-bhuic,
 Na coilich dhubh' 'us ruadha,
 'S e 'n ceòl bu bhinne chualas
 'N uair chluinnt' am fuaim 's a' chamhanaich.

'S togarrach a dh' fhalbhainn
 Gu sealgaireachd nam beallaichean,
 Dol moch a dhìreadh garbhlaich,
 'S gu 'm b' anmoch tigh'n gu baile mi ;
 An t-uisge glan 's am fàileadh
 Th' air mullach nam beann àrda,
 Chuidich e gu fàs mi ;
 'S e rinn domh slàint' 'us fallaineachd.

Fhuair mi greis a m' àrach
 Air àireanaibh a b' aithne dhomh,
 Ri cluiche, mire, 's mànran,
 'S bhi 'n caoimhneas blàth nan caileagan ;
 Bu chùis an aghaidh nàduir,
 Gu 'm maireadh sin an tràth-s' ann,
 'S e b' eigin bhi 'g am fàgail
 'N uair thainig tràth dhuinn dealachadh.

Nis o'n bhuail an aois mi,
 Fhuair mi gaoid a mhaireas domh,
 Rinn milleadh air mo dheudach,
 'S mo léirsinn air a dalladh orm ;
 Cha 'n urrainn mi bhi treubhach,
 Ged a chuirinn feum air,
 'S ged bhiodh an ruaig a'm dhéigh-sa,
 Cha dean mi ceum ro chabhagach.

Ged tha mo cheann air liathadh,
 'S mo chiabhagan air tanachadh,
 'S tric a leig mi mial-chu
 Ri fear fiadhaich. ceannardach ;
 Ged bu toigh leam riamh iad,
 'S ged fhaicinn air an t-sliabh iad,
 Cha téid mi nis g'an iarraidh,
 O'n chaill mi trian na h-analach.

Ri àm dol anns a' bhùireadh,
 Bu dùrachdach a leanainn iad,
 'S bhiodh uair aig sluagh na dùthcha,
 Toirt orain ùr 'us rannachd dhaibh :
 Greis eile mar ri càirdean,
 'N uair bha sinn anns na campan,
 Bu chridheil anns an àm sinn,
 'S cha bhiodh an dram oirnn annasach.

'N uair bha mi 'n toiseach m'òige,
 'S i ghòraich a chum falamb mi ;
 'S e fortan tha cur óirne,
 Gach aon ni còir a ghealladh dhuinn ;
 Ged tha mi gann de stòras,
 Tha m'inntinn làn de shòlas,
 O'n tha mi ann an dòchas,
 Gu 'n d' rinn nìgh 'n Deòrs' an t-aran domh.

Bha mi 'n dé 's an aonach,
 'S bha smaointean mór' air m'aire-sa,
 Nach robh 'n luchd-gaoil a b'àbhaist
 Bhi siubhal fàsaich mar rìum ann.
 'S a' bheinn—is beag a shaoil mi,
 Gu 'n deanadh ise caochladh ;
 O'n tha i nis fo chaoraich,
 'S ann thug an saoghal car asam.

'N uair sheall mi air gach taobh dhìom,
 Cha 'n fhaodainn gun bhi smalanach,
 O'n theirig coill 'us fraoch ann,
 'S na daoine bh' ann, cha mhaireann iad :
 Cha 'n 'eil fiadh r'a shealg ann,
 Cha 'n 'eil eun no earb ann ;
 Am beagan nach 'eil marbh dhiubh,
 'S e rinn iad falbh gu baileach as.

Mo shoraidh leis na frithean,
 O's miorbhailteach na beannan iad,
 Le biolair uaine 'us fìor-uisg',
 Deoch uasal, rìomhach, cheanalta ;
 Na blàran a tha prìseil,
 'S na fàsaichean tha lìonmhor,
 O's àit' a leig mi dhìom iad,
 Gu bràth mo mhìle beannachd leo !

SEALLADH O MHULLACH BEINNE ANN AN EARRA-GHAEL,
 MU DHOL FODHA NA GREINE.

O'n is cuimhne leam beathach no duine, b'e mo thlachd a bhi siubhal nam beann ; agus is minic a ghabh mi sealg-airreachd mar leisgeul, chum an srath fhàgail, agus farsuingeachd a' mhonaidh a gabhail fo m' cheann. Tha toileachas-inntinn r'a fhaotainn air mullach beinne àird, leis an t-sealladh fharsuing a tha uaithe air muir agus air tìr-mór ; nach fhaod

gun àrdachadh inntinn a dhùsgadh a tha air dòigh àraidh taitneach agus tarbhach. 'S ann uaith so tha e tachairt, gu bheil spéis mhór aig gach aon do 'n bheinn is dlùithe do 'n àite 's an d' fhuair e 'arach,—bàigh a leanas ris fhad 's is beò e; agus thigeadh e dhachaidh á Innsibh na h-àird an Ear no 'n Iar, cha bhi e 's a' choimhearsnachd gun togradh a dh' ionnsuidh an àite anns an d' fhuair e, air leis, a cheud bheachd air farsuingeachd an t-saoghail; agus bithidh e déigheil mar an ceudna air 'eòlas ath-ùrachadh air gach glaic agus coire a b' àbhaist da thaghall 'n a òige, 'n uair bu lùthmhor a cheum, agus a bu bheag a bha 'n saoghal a cur air a chridhe de chùram. B' àluinn an là ann an céitein an t-sàmhraidh, 'n uair a dh' fhalbh mi gun duine maille rium, le rùn fìor-mhullach na beinne a ruigheachd, agus sealladh fhaotainn air dol fodha na gréine. Bha 'n là 's an àm sin 'n a fhad 's 'n a bhlàths: bha gach eun a' seinn aig beinn 's aig baile, agus obair na cruitheachd fo shòlas. Dhìrich mi o ghuala gu guala, o choire gu coire, gus an d' ràinig mi an t-àite 's an robh an àiridh ri m' cheud chuimhne: bha làraichean nam bothan fathast r' am faicinn: bha crò nam meann 'n a tholman uaine, an t-sòbhrach 's an neòinein a fàs air. B' aighearach an sùgradh a b' àbhaist a bhi 'n so moch-thrath agus feasgar an àm bleodhan na spréidhe. Bha 'n t-àlltan beag a' siubhal gu sèimh troimh 'n àilein, le torman co tùchanach 's bu ghnàth leis. Shuidh mi car tamuill air a' bhruaich ag iarraidh fionnachd 'n a bhraonaibh tlàtha. Cha deachaidh mi seachad air aon tobar a chaisg iota m' òige gun fheuchainn, no air eas no leum-uisge gun seasamh air an cùl a dh' fheuchainn an robh co liutha bogha-frois r'a fhaicinn 's a b' àbhaist. Mar so chaidh mòran de 'n latha seachad, ach ràinig mi fa dheireadh mullach na beinne. Shuidh mi 'm fàsadh an liath-chuirn a bh' air a mullach, agus dh' amhairc mi air an dùthaich mu 'n cuairt—

B' àluinn a beinnean 's a srathan;

B' éibhinn dath a gleanntan.

Bha tìr-mór na dùthcha ri m' chùl, ach bha mach calg-dhireach m' am choinneamh a' chuid bu mhò de Innse Gall, an cuan mór le 'chaoil 's le 'loingeas, agus a' ghrian ghlòrmhor féin a' teàrnadh o àirde nan speur ann an àilleachd an fheasgair.

Cha robh eilean eadar Caol-Ile mu dheas, agus an Caol-Sgiathanach mu thuath ; cha robh sliabh eadar Beinn-an-òir an Diùra agus a Chuilinn ann an Eilean-a-Cheò, nach robh gu soilleir a' m' bheachd. Bha Muile dorcha, le 'chaol-mara mar abhuinn àluinn ag iathadh mu 'n cuairt da, dìreach fo m' shùil. Bha I nan deòradh le 'làraichibh briste, ann an uaigneas sàmhach r'a thaic ; Staffa ainmeil le uamh nan tonn mar dhuradan beag a mach air an fhairge ; Tìrì ìosal an eòrna.—Còla creagach,—Eig, le sgòrr ri speur,—'s an t-Eilean Sgiathanach, ban-rìgh an iomlain ; agus a mach air an cùl gu léir, ann an iomall na rioghachd, an t-Eilean Fada mar mhìle sgeir, ag éiridh air aghaidh a' chuain, smùid ghàirdeachais ag éiridh o gach aon diubh, 'n uair bha 'ghrian a' siubhal seachad os an ceann, 'g am fàgail mìle de mhìltibh 'n a déigh. Bu dìomhain oidheirp a thoirt air a' choi'-lion smuain a bha taitneach, agus, tha dòchas agam, a bha tarbhach, a dhùisg suas leis an t-sealladh so. Air a leithid so a dh' àm cha ruigear a leas an inntinn a chumail fo smachd. Bu shona a bhiodh daoine nan giùlaineadh iad, an measg ùinich agus othail na beatha so, càileigin de 'n aigne mhaith sin, a tha uaigneas agus sàmhchair a shamhuil so de àite a' tàrmachadh. Oir, gu cinnteach, mar a's mò a thàirngeas sinn air falbh o iorghuill an t-saoghail so, 's ann a's mò a ruigear sinn air an fhonn spioradail sin, trid am bheil an t-anam air a chur air ghleus gu co'-chomunn àrd a chumail r'ar n-Athair nèamhaidh. Nam bu mhath leinn biasad air an aoibhneas so, cha bu neo-iomchuidh dhuinn air uairibh comunn an t-saoghail so fhàgail, agus a ràdh ris gach imcheist bhuaireasach a bhuineas dha, mar thubhairt Abraham r'a òganaich, f'anaibhse 'an so, agus théid mise suas a thairgse na h-ìobairt.

Bha 'ghrian a téarnadh gu luath; bha dath an òir air aghaidh nan speur; bha a leadan àillidh cheana 's a' chuan, agus an fhairge, mar gu 'm b' ann, a' dùnadh mu 'n cuairt dhi. Is blasd' a' chainnt a chleachd Bàrd na duthcha so fèin, 'n uair bha 'n sealladh so aige, 's ma dh' fhaoidte, o'n mhullach cheudna, mar chi sibh 's an dàn a leanas. Ach bu dall sinne mur gabhamaid beachd a b' àirde air an t-sealladh so, na dh' fhaodhadh esan fhòghlum o thuigse nàduir. An ti nach mothaicheadh o'n t-sealladh so glòir an Tì naoimh a chruthaich a' ghrian, agus a sgeadaich an saoghal le 'uile àilleachd, bu bhochd, gu dearbh, a chor, agus cha chulaidh-fharmaid a chridhe; oir, gu deimhin, bu ghlórmhor an taisbean a bha 'n so air cumhachd agus maitheas Dé. A bhi mothachadh do 'n ghàirdein thréun sin air am bheil an domhan crochta, a' fosgladh air an dara làimh dhiom dorsa na h-oidhche do 'n ghréin, 'g a cur a mach a shoillseachadh taobh eile 'n t-saoghail, 's a dhùsgadh nam mìltean as an suain: 's a bhi faicinn a' ghàirdein cheudna a' togail na gealaiche dhuinne 'n a h-àite, an robh e comasach gun éigheach a mach, Is glórmhor thusa, O Dhé uile. bheannaichte! tha nèamh agus talamh làn de d' ghlòir, a Thigh-earna nam feart; tha thu toirt dhuinne gach beannachd 'n a thràth, agus cha 'n 'eil thu, air àm sam bith, 'g ar fàgail fo an-dòchas no dìth! Chaidh a' ghrian fodha, agus shaoileadh tu gu 'n robh an saoghal a' caoidh: bha 'n drùchd tròm, mar dheòir na h-oidhche 'n a déigh, a' braonadh gu làr. Dh-fhalbh a' ghrian, ach bha fathast àirde nan speur air an òradh le gathannaibh àghmhor, a' lubadh a nuas gu fann fathast air an t-saoghal, 's 'g a bheannachadh le eadar-sholus an anmoich. Bha 'n ceò a' sgaoileadh sìos air an leacainn, agus bha 'n t-am dhomh nis am monadh fhàgail. Bu bheannaicht' an t-sàmhchair a bha mach air feadh an domhain; bha còrr fhuaim ann, ach cha bu chulaidh-eagail no uamhais iad,—torman nan allt, mar bha iad a' tuiteam leis an aonach o chreig gu creig,—sgriach na

h-iolaire, 's i 'g itealaich air bile na creachainn, ag iarraidh a h-àil air aisridh chorraich; an fheadag ghuanach o thòm gu tòmh; gogail a' choilich-ruaidh 'g am dhoichioll o'n bheinn; a' chearc a' gairm a h-àil fo sgeith, agus miogadaich nan gabhar ag iarraidh nam meann. O! cia lionmhor mìle bèò-chreutair air feadh an t-saoghail, smuainich mi, a bha, 's a' cheart àm so a' dol gu tàmh fo shùil-choimhead an Fhreasdail sin a bha faireadh thairis orra, agus a dh'uidheamaich àite tàimh do gach aon aca fa leth. Tha sùilean nan uile ort, O! Dhé; tha thu toirt daibh gach sochair 'n a thràth. Agus ma tha Dia mar so a' buileachadh orrasan na h-uiread de chùram, an dean e dearmad air mac an duine? "Feuch," a deir Criosd, "eunlaith an adhair; cha chuir iad, agus cha bhuaibh iad, agus tha Dia 'g am freasdal; agus nach fèarr sibhse gu mór na iadsan!" Éisd so, O! thusa air bheag creidimh; giùlain na smuaintean so leat do d' leabaidh; earbh thu féin ri Dia, leis an dòchas a tha 'g éiridh uatha, is bithidh do chadal taitneach.

DO 'N GHRÉIN 'AN ÀM LAIDHE.

An d' fhàg thu gorm astar nan spéur,
 A mhic gun bheud, 'us òr-bhuidh' ciabh?
 Tha dorsan na h-oidhche dhuit réidh,
 Agus pailliun do chlos 's an Iar.
 'Thig na tonna mu 'n cuairt gu mall,
 A choimhead fir a's gloine gruaidh;
 A' togail fo eagal an ceann:
 Ri d' fhaicinn co àillidh a' d' shuain,
 Theich iadsan gun tuar o d' thaobh.
 Gabh-sa cadal ann ad uaimh,
 A ghrian, 'us pill o d' chlos le h-aoibhneas.
 Mar bhoillsge' gréine 's a gheamhradh
 'S e ruith 'n a dheann le raon Lèna,
 Is amhuil sin làithe nam Fiann,

Mar ghrian eadar-fhrasach a' tréigsinn.
 Dh' aom neòil chiar-dhubh nan speur,
 'Us bhuin iad an deò aoibhinn o'n t-sealgair :
 Tha lom-gheugan na coill' a' caoidh ;
 'S maoth lusrach an t-sléibh a' seargadh ;
 Ach pillidh fathast a' ghrian,
 Ri doire sgiamhach nan geug ùr,
 'Us ni gach crann 's a' chéitein gàire
 'G amharc 'n àird ri mac nan speur.

SGEUL MU CHOIRE-NA-SÌTHE.

Thachair dhomh (a deir fear eòlais o'n d' fhuair sinn an sgeula), bhi siubhal, o chionn beagan bhliadhnaichean, troimh Gharbh-chriocha na Gaeltachd, troimh mhonaidhean fiadhaich, far nach robh aon rathad, 'n uair a thuit domh, air feasgar samhraidh, bhi air mo chuairteachadh ann an ceò dùmhail, 'n uair bha mi gabhail ath-ghoirid thairis air guala beinne, cho àrd 's a bha 's an dùthaich. Mar bha àgh orm, bha fear-cuairteachaidh nan crìochan farsuing sin maille rium 's an àm, a thug mi leam gu m' sheòladh gu bearradh àrd, as am faicinn sealladh air a' ghleann chum an robh mi dol. Fada mu 'n d' ràinig sinn am bearradh so, thuit an ceò co dùmhail, 's gu 'm b' amaideach smuaineachadh dol n'a b' fhaide air ar n-aghaidh. Bha Eachann Ruadh, saighdear a bha maille rium, 'n a dhuine tuigseach ; bha e fada 's an arm : chuir e suas an cota-dearg fo 'n Cheanard urramach sin Ailean an Earrachd. Bha e maille ris ann an iomadh cath cruaidh, agus b' fhiach e éisdeachd gach sgeul a bh' aige mu gach sealladh déistinneach a chunnaic e. 'N uair a thuig e nach robh e tèaruinte imeachd n' a b' fhaide air bile nan sgàirneach a bha fodhaint, threòraich e mi gu bun na frithe, far an robh ionad dìonach 's am faodamaid fuireach gu maduinn. 'N uair a bha sinn a' téarnadh, dh' fheòraich mi dheth an robh na creagan a bha 'n a bheachd fada uainn.

“Tha creagan na’s leòir far am bheil sinn, agus tha uamh fhasgach goirid o’n àite so,” ars’ esan; “ach ’s coma leam iad, tha e co math dhuinn an seachnadh. ‘S e so.” a deir esan, ann an guth ìosal, mar gu ’m biodh e cagarsaich a’ m’ chluais, “’S e so Coire-na-Sithe; agus, a dh’innseadh na firinn, b’ fhéarr leam a bhi fliuch leis a’ cheò, na fasnadh iarraidh anns na h-àiteachaibh grannda sinn.”—“Cha ’n fhaod e bhith,” thubhairt mi ris, “gu bheil thusa, Eachainn, a’ creidsinn a leithid sin de dh-amaideachd; gun teagamh cha ’n ’eil thu ach ri feala-dhà.”—“Feala-dhà ann no as,” deir esan, “is coma leam iad; mar thubhairt an seann duine, Fhad ’s a dh’ fhuiricheas an t-olc uainn fuiricheamaid uaithe. Thig air d’ adhart, tha sinn dlùth do Uamh na h-ochanaich; ach beannachd ’n an siubhal, ’s ’n an imeachd. ’s i ’n nochd Di-h-aoine, ’s cha chluinn iad sinn.”

Thug mi air seasamh car tamuill, ’s thòisich mi air cur an céill da faoineachd a leithid sin de smuantibh. Chual’ e mi gu deireadh, gun stad a chur air mo sheanachas; ach a socrachadh a bhreacain thar a ghualainn, ’s a’ toirt sgrogaidh a nuas air a bhoineid, ghreimich e n’ a bu tinne am bata bha ’n a làimh, agus thug e ceum air aghaidh, ag ràdh, “Bi bruidhinn an dràsta, éisdidh mi riut am màireach; gabhamaid seachad air an àm; cha ’n àite so gu móran seanachais a labhairt.”—“Dean stad, Eachainn,” thubhairt mi ris, “tha mi cur romham an oidhche chur seachad ann an Uamh na h-ochanaich,—fuirich leam, ’s na fàg mi. Ach ma tha eagal ort”—“Eagal!” ars’ Eachunn, ’s e tionndadh air a shàil; “bi air d’ earalas, a dhuine chòir, agus tagh do chainnt; ged nach tig dhòmhs’ a ràdh. ’s tu féin a’ cheud fhear a chuir eagal as mo leth.” “Tha mi ’g iarraidh maitheanais,” thubhairt mi ris; “thig leam do’n uaimh, agus feuchaidh sinn ciod a th’ agad ann an luib do bhreacain, ’s ni sinn réite.”—“Théid mi leat,” ars’ an saighdear còir, “agus fuirichidh mi leat, ged a bhiodh e làn de na Frang-aich, gun teachd air na creutairibh leibideach, faoin sin,

nach 'eil, 's ma dh' fhaoidte ann idir, ged tha leithid de sheanachas mu 'n timchioll." Bha sinn a nis aig beul na h-uamha, agus sheas Eachann Ruadh. "Sin i agad a nis," a deir e; "'s urram na h-uaisle do 'n choigreach, gabh air d' adhart." Chaidh sinn a stigh fo dhìon, agus shuidh sinn air a' cheud chloich chothromaich a fhuair sinn. Cha robh mo chompanach ro dheònach air móran cainnte: bha e sgioblachadh a bhreacain, 'n uair a ghrad thog e 'cheann mar gu 'm buaileadh peileir e. "Ciod e so?" a deir e, 's e farcluais: "mur creid thu mise, creid do chluasan." Thàinig a nuas oirnn 's a' cheart àm sin ceòl tiamhaidh, binn, nach d' fhiosraich mi éisdeachd r'a leithid riamh roimhe; agus bha dearbh fhios agam nach b' ann o aon inneal-ciùil a b' aithne dhomh a thàinig e. Cha 'n fhaodadh so gun mhór ìoghnadh a chur oirnn: bha 'n oidhche dorcha; bha 'n t-àite ùdlaidh uaigneach; bha sinn fada o thigheadas dhaoine, a measg garbhlach chreag, ann an coire fiadhaich. Eagal cha robh orm, oir bha mi làn-chinnteach gu 'm bu cheòl saoghalt' a bh' ann, agus chur mi romham na 'm b' urrainn domh, fhaotainn a mach cia as a thàinig e. "An téid thu suas leam, Eachainn?" "Théid," ars' esan, 'us e cur seachad na bha e toirt as a' bhreacan: "'s minic a thachair e mar so féin, eadar am bile's an deoch. Shaoilinn gu 'm biodh e co math fuireach gu maduinn; ach coma co dhiùbh, gabh air d' aghaidh, leanaidh mis' thu; ach cuimhnich am fear a théid 's an dris, gun iomair e teachd as mar a dh' fhaodas e." Ghabh sinn suas,—am feadh a bha an ceòl a' sìor fhàs n' a b' àirde: fa dheireadh, thàinig leus soluis oirnn: sheas Eachann beagan air-deireadh, 's 'n uair a chaidh mi timchioll stùchd creige, chunnaic mi sealladh nach téid gu luath as m'aire. Dh' fhan mo chòmpanach far an robh e, theagamh a' smuaineachadh gu 'm faca mi tuillidh 's a bu mhiann leam. Bha lasair chridheil theine aig ceann shuas na h-uamha o ghiuthas seachdta a bha pailt mu 'n àite; agus 'n a shuidhe aig an teine bha leth-sheann duine làidir

colgarra, currachd àrd molach air a cheann, anns an robh dos de ite an fhèin, agus a chóm uile air a chòmhdachadh le béin fhiadh agus earb. Bha làn shealladh agams' air-san, ged nach b' urrainn dhà-san mis' fhaicinn. Bha e cluiche gu sùrdail air dà thruimb mhóir Abraich, a bha air an deanamh 's an àm sin gu h-ealanta, dlùth do sheana chaisteal dubh Inbherlòchaidh. An crochadh ris gach meur d'a lamhan, bha clag beag airgid a rinn fuaim anabarrach binn, agus o'n do thàrmaich a' cho-sheirm a chuir ormsa na h-urrad iongantais, agus na 'm faoidte ràdh, a chuir mo chompanach fo eagal co mór. "Thig air d' adhairt," thubhairt mi gu sàmhach ri Eachann. "Am bheil iad an sin?" thubhairt e. "Am bheil iad a' dannsadh 's an t-solus, no ri fleadhachas cuirme?" Dh-lùthaich e gu sgàthach ri m' thaobh, agus air dha a' cheud phlathadh fhaicinn de' n fhear-chiùil, thug e sitheadh seachad orm, a' glaodhaich a mach le aighear nach b' urrainn da cheannsachadh, "Iain mhóir nan creag, an tusa tha 'n so? Mo bheannachd air do cheann molach, 's mi tha toilichte d' fhaicinn!" Dh-éirich Iain bochd, 's chuir e fàilte oirnn, a' tilgeil tuillidh mhaidean air an teine. Shuidh sinn mu 'n cuairt air a' chagailt: agus dh-aidich Euchann còir, oir cealg cha robh 'n a chóm, nach b' urrainn da gu bràth a bhi co taingeil 's a' bhuineadh dha, airson nach d' fhuair e cead tilleadh, mar bha rùn air 'n uair a chual' e'n ceòl. "Is ioma sgeul," thubhairt e, "a chuala mi riamh mu Choire-na-sìthe; 's nam bithinn a nochd air tilleadh gun so fhaicinn, bha mo sgeula féin chum an dearbhadh. Cha tugadh am ministear féin orm a chreidsinn nach robh na daoine-beaga ann an Uamh na h-ochanaich." Dh-fheòraich mi dheth, an robh da rìreadh eagal air? "Eagal!" deir esan, 's e suathadh air falbh an fhallais fhuair a bha fathast air a ghnùis; "air nàile bha, 's gu leòir dheth, barrachd 's a bha riamh orm a' dol sìos do 'n bhlàr le Ailein an Earrachd: ach ma bha, cha bhi tuillidh mu 'n ghnòthuch cheudna."

Tha so a' leigeil ris duinn cia co faoin an nì o'n éirich

seanachas dùthcha mu ùi bha iad gnàthaicht' a chreidsinn : agus nan rannsaicheadh daoine gu mionaideach mu 'thim-chioll, thuigeadh iad gur e bh' ann, an àite a bhi 'n a chuis-eagail, culaidh-àbhacuis agus fearas-chuideachd.

Fhuair mi mach o Eachann eachdraidh an duine bhochd so a bha 's an uaimh. Bu neò-dhuine gun mhath gun mhilleadh e : a nuas o 'òige, ged a bha e gun mhóran toinise no tuigse, bha e'n a sheòl féin fo chàileigin de mheas 's an dùthaich. Bha e eòlach air aisridh chumhang an fhéidh 's na h-earba, 's b'e 'thoileachas-inntinn an fhaoghaid a lean-tuinn le òigrìdh na tìre. Cha robh bearradh no bealach, no aithghearradh troimh mhonadh, no beul-àtha air abhainn, no càrn, no garaidh, air nach robh e mion eòlach. Rè an t-samhraidh b'i uamh nan creag a chòmhnuidh : ghluais e o àiridh gu àiridh, 's cha deachaidh e riamh air falbh falamh o a h aon diubh. Cha bhiodh e gun lòn fhad 's a bhiodh dearc air tom, meas no cnothan ann an coille : cha 'n fhàilnicheadh a leaba, am feadh 's a gheibheadh e fraoch badanach gorm, a fàs gu dosrach anns gach àite : agus mar thubhairt e féin, bha a chuid tromb soirbh r' an gleusadh.—Bha 'dhachaidh anns gach àite far an luidheadh a' ghrian air ; agus còmhladh cha do dhruideadh riamh air. Cha robh 'mhàileid doirbh r'a giùlan, cha robh innte ach a' chlach theine agus am fada-spuinge,—sgian dubh a dh-fhionnadh nam fiadh,—ribe a ghlacadh an fhìrein, agus cromag iaruin a lubadh nan geug. Ach ma bha 'n duine bochd so air bheag eòlais, bu taitneach r'a fhaicinn an t-saothair a ghabh a phàrantan air ann an làithibh 'oige. Ghabh e dhuinn móran de laoidhibh agus do dhànaibh naomha : rinn e so le urrad chràbhaidh, agus air dòigh a bu stòlda na iomadh fear a b' fhaide leughadh. Sheinn e iad le fonn tiamhaidh muladach, 's e ri turaman air ais agus air aghaidh, a rainig mo chridhe. Mu 'n do leag e a thaobh ri làr, dh-earb se e féin ri Dia. Allabanaich bhochd ! thubhairt mi rium féin, caidil gu tearuinte, gabhaidh Dia cùram dhìot. Truagh 's mar

tha thu ann am beachd at t-saoghail, tha thu co prìseil 'n a shealladh-san ris an rìgh a's mò air thalamh. Is lionmhor iad a t'na air an oidhche nochd air an dìteadh leat, d' an d' thug Dia tuigse, fiosrachadh, agus fòghlum, a tha luidhe sìos air an leapaichibh rìomhach, gun suim dhàsan a tha os an ceann, o 'm bheil iad a' sealbhachadh gach beannachd.

DÀN AN DEIRG.

'S la dhuinn a' fiadhach na Leana,
 Chunnas loingeas bréid-gheal crannach :
 Shaoileas gu 'm b'è Lochlann a dh' éirich,
 A thoirt Chrimin' air éigin thairis.
 Sin 'n uair thuirt Conan crìon,
 " 'S coma leam strì gun fhios c' arson ;
 Feuchaibh an toiseach le suim
 Ciod an rùn am bheil dhuinn a bhean.
 Deargamaid falluinn a fir
 'Am fuil tuirc 's an fhireach àrd ;
 Giulaineamaid e ris an riochd mairbh,
 'S chì sibhse ma 's fìor a gràdh."
 Dh' éisd sinne, 's b' aithreach leinn,
 Comhairle Chonain a' mhi-àigh.
 Ìleag sinn an torc nimhe borb
 Anns a' choillidh dlù do 'n tràigh.
 "Cumaibh riums' e," deir Conan crìon :
 " 'S d'a dhìth, mo làn h, gu 'm bi 'n ceann.
 C'hòmhdach sinn Dearg leis an fhuil,
 'S thog sinn air ar muin an laoch ;
 A rìgh ! bu tiamhaidh trom ar ceòl
 'G a ghiùlan an cò-dhail a ghaoil.

Ruith Conan le bian an tuirc
 (Bha e tìtheach chum uile a ghnà)—
 “Le m’ lann thuit an torc a lot d’ fhear,
 ‘N uair bhrist a shleagh air chum fàs !”
 Chuala Crimin’ an sgeul ;
 ‘Us chunnaic i ’n cruth éig a Dearg ;
 Dh’ fhas i mar mheall éigh ’s an fhuachd,
 Air Mora nan cruaidh learg.
 Tamull dhi mar sin ’n a tamh,
 Ghlac i ’n a laimh inneal ciùil.
 Mheath i gach crì ; ach cha d’ fhuiling
 Sinn do Dhearg e chorrach’ air uilinn.
 Mar bhinn-ghuth eala ’n guin bàis,
 No mar cheòlan chàich mu ’n cuairt di,
 A’ gairm an taibhse bho loch nan nial,
 ‘G a giùlan air sgiathaibh gaoithe ;
 B’ amhuil sin caoidh Chrimine,
 ‘S a Dearg ’n a shìneadh dlù dhi.

CAOIDH CHRIMINE.

“G thaibhse ! bho àirde nan nial
 Cromaibh a dh’ iarraidh ’ur Deirg ;
 ‘Us thigibh, òighean an Trein, o’r talla,
 Le ùr-fhalluinn leibh do m’ ghradh.
 “C’ uime, Dheirg, an robh ar crì
 Air an sniomh co dlù ’n ar com ?
 ‘Us c’ uim’ a spionadh thusa uam,
 ‘S an d’ fhàgadh mise gu truagh tróm ?
 Mar dhà lus sinn ’s an drùchd ri gàire,
 Taobh na creige ’m blàs na gréine,
 Gun fhreumh air bith ach an aon,
 Aig an dà lus aobhach, aoibhinn.

“ Sheun òighean Chaothain na luis,
 Is boidheach, leo fein, am fàs !
 Sheun 'us na h-aighean eutrom ;
 Ged thug an torc do aon diù' 'm bàs.
 Is trom, trom, 's a cheann air aomadh ;
 'N t-aon lus faoin tha fathasd beò,
 Mar dhuilleach air seargadh 's a' ghréin—
 O ! b' aoibhinn bhi nis gun deò.

“ 'Us dh' iadh orm oidhche gun chrìoch :
 Thuit gu sìor mo ghrian fo smal. •
 Moch bu lannair air Mór-bheinn a snuadh,
 Ach anmoch chaidh tual an car.
 'S ma thréig thu mi, sholuis m' aigh !
 Tha mi gu la bhràth gun ghean.
 Och ! mur éirich Dearg o phràmh,
 Is duibh neul gu bràth a bhean !
 'S duaichnidh do dhreach ; fuar do chri' ;
 Gun spionn' ad làimh, no clì ad chois.
 Och ! 's balbh do bheul a bha binn :
 Och ! 's tinn leam, a ghraidh, do chor !
 Nis chaochail rugha do ghruaidh,
 Fhir nam mor-bhuadh anns gach cath,
 'S mall, mar na cnuic air 'n do leum,
 A' chas a chuir eilde gu stad !

“ 'Us b' annsa Dearg seach neach fo 'n ghréin,
 Seach m' athair deurach, 's mo mhathair chaomh.
 Tha 'n sùil ri lear gu tric 's an éigheach ;
 Ach b' annsa leamsa dol eug le m' ghaol.

“ 'Us lean mi 'n céin thar muir 'us glinn thu,
 'S laidhinn sìnte leat 's an t-slochd ;
 O ! thigeadh bás no tórc do m' reubadh,
 Neo 's truagh mo chàramh féin an nochd.

“ 'Us rinneadh leaba dhuinn an raoir,
 Air an raon ud cnoc nan sealg ;
 'S ni 'n deanar leab' air leth an nochd dhuinn,
 'S ni n' sgarar mo chorp o Dhearg.

“Tùirlibh, o thaibse nan nial,
 O ionadaibh fial nam flath !
 Tùirlibh air ghlas-sgiathaibh 'ur ceò,
 'Us glacaibh mo dheò gun athadh !
 “ Òighean tha 'n tallaibh an Trein,
 Deilbhibh ceò-eideadh Chrimine ;
 Ach 's annsa leam sgiobul mo Dheirg ;
 A'd sgiobuls', a Dheirg, biom !”

'Us mhothaich sinn 'g a treigsinn a guth,
 Mhothaich sinn gun lugh' a meoir.
 Thog sinn Dearg, ach bu ro-anmoch ;
 Crimine bha marbh gun deò.

Thuit a' chlàrsach as a laimh ;
 Dh' imich 's an dàn a h-anam.

Thaisg na laoch i air an tràigh,
 Le Crimora, a cheud ghràdh ;
 'Us dh' ullaich e 's an àite cheudna
 An leac ghlas fo 'n laidh e fein.

'S chaidh dithis deich samhraidh mu 'n cuairt,
 'Us dithis deich geamhraidh le 'm fuachd o sin ;
 An cian ud tha Dearg 'n a uaimb,
 'S cha 'n éisd e ach fuaim gun ghean ;
 'S tric mis' a' seinn da tra nòin,
 'S Crimin' air a ceò soillse.

C' AITE 'M FAIGHEAR SONAS?

NAIGHEACHD EIRIONNACH.

Air a h-aithris le "FIONN."

Bliadhna bha siud, anns na linntean a dh' fhalbh, thuit do Mhac-Gille-Phàdruig ann an Eirinn a bhi tinn. Bha e fo leann-dubh is mulad, 's cha robh de sgil an Eirinn na dheanamh feum dha. Thuit gu 'n tàinig an rathad fear-turuis agus chaidh innseadh dha gu 'n robh Mac-Gille-Phàdruig ris a' bhàs, agus ciod a bha cur air. "Ma, ta," arsa Eòghan a' Chnuic, oir b'e sin ainm an fhir-thuruis, "tha fhios agamsa ciod a ni feum dha, agus ma ghabhas e faotainn anns a' cheàrna so de dh' Eirinn, cha bhi fada gus am bi Mac-Gille-Phàdruig air a' bhonnaibh gu luath, làidir, 's cho sunndach cheòlmhor ri aon tàillear a chunnaic sibh riamh." Chaidh Eógan a' Chnuic a thoirt an làthair an fhir a bha 's an leabaidh agus dh' innis e dha na 'm faigheadh e léine duine a bha sona 's làn thoilichte le shuidheachadh, agus a càramh blàth o dhruim an fhir shona d' am buineadh i air a dhruim fhéin, gu 'n leighiseadh siud e gu cinnteach. "Is neónach do chungaidh-leigheis," arsa Mac-Gille-Phàdruig, "ach tha thu fhéin cho earbsach aisde, 's gu 'n dean mi a feuchainn." "Tha mi tuigsinn," arsa Eóghan a' Chnuic, "gur e 's aobhar mulaid dhuibhse a dhuine, gu bheil sibh mì-thoilichte le'r suidheachadh anns an t saoghal, agus a talach air ur cuibhrionn: a nis 'nuair a gheibheir duine nach 'eil a' talach air a chor, s fheudar dhuibhse 'nuair a gheibh sibh a léine oirbh, dol agus seachdain a chur seachad 'na thaigh agus 'aite a lionadh mar is fheàrr a dh' fhaodas sibh, mar

so theagamh gu 'n tuig sibh ciod e tha 'g a fhàgail sona," "Na 'n robh cinnt agam gu 'n tugadh e mo shlàinte dhomh agus gu 'n tilleadh mo thoilinntinn, dheanainn sinn gun ghearan." "Théid mise 'n urras" arsa Eoghan a' Chnuic, "ma gheibh sibh an léine m' ur guailibh gu 'm bi sibh ann an saoghal eile."

Cha robh tuille air, ach thug Mac-Gille-Phàdruig òrdugh dol air tòir duine sona. Smaoinich cuid ma bha duine sona 's an t-saoghal gu 'm b'é 'n Rìgh am fear sin, agus thug iad orra gu Aros an Rìgh agus leig iad ris dhaibh aobhar an turuis. "Mo chreach!" ars' an Rìgh, "mise sona! 's mi nach 'eil. Cha b' aithne dhomh sonas o'n a chaochail m' athair 's a chaidh an crùn a chur air mo cheann. Cha bhuin sonas dhòmhsa, agus 'se mo bheachd ma tha sibh an tòir air duine sona nach ruig sibh a leas dòl g' a shireadh am measg nan uaislean. Tha mi am beachd gu bheil mo dhorsair 'n a dhuine cho sona 's is aithne dhòmhsa, bruidhneadh ris 'nuair a tha sibh a' dol a mach."

Dh' fhalbh na seòid, agus a' dol a mach, arsa fear dhiu ris an dorsair—"Tha thu gu seasgair sona an so 'ille 's ann agad 'tha 'n saoghal dheth." "Tha," ars' an dorsair, "cha 'n 'eil aobhar gearain agam: cha 'n 'eil iad ach gann aig a bheil àite coltach ris." "A bheil fàth ghearain idir agad?" "Ma tà, tha," ars' an dorsair, "tha aon duine a bhitheas a tighinn a staigh a so, a dh-fhaicinn an Rìgh, ged a fhuair e air aghaidh cho math, rugadh is thogadh sinn còmhla, agus ged a tha e 'g am aithnichinn glé mbath cha ghabh e air gu 'm faic e mi, agus cho fhad' 'sa tha sin mar sin cha bhi mise sona."

Thog na seòid orra aon uair eile. Smaoinich iad gu 'm feuchadh iad àrd fhear-comhairle an Rìgh. Dh' fhaodadh esan a bhi sona. 'Se b' fhaisge do 'n rìgh ann an ùghdarras, bha tigh mór fada, farsaing aige, seirbhisich gun àireamh, agus gach nì eile d'a réir. Dh' innis iad dha ciod a chuir an sud iad. "Ma ta cha 'n 'eil mise sona," fhreagair am fear

so, “’s cha bhi cho fad ’sa tha duine os mo chionn. Tha dà nì ’g am fhàgail mi-thoilichte—cha ’n ’eil annam ach serbheis-each, agus tha eagal orm gu bheil am fear a tha fodham an inbhe an geall air m’ aite. ’s mar sin cha ’n ’eil mise sona.”

Thog na seòid orra a rithist. Dh’fheuch iad h-aon agus h-aon, ach bha smùdan fhein á ceann gach fòid, agus dh’fhairtlich orra aon duine sona fhaotainn. ’N uair a bha iad dol a thoirt dùil-thairis chual’ iad gu ’n robh duine a fuireach aig Leum-a’-mhadaidh, ’s nach cuala duine riamh e ’gearan no talach—bha fonn air-san daonnan, ’us aoidh air an còmhnuidh. Chaidh iad air tòir an fhir so. ’Nuair a ràinig iad Leum-a’-mhadaidh, ’s gun fhios aca c’ iamar a dh’aimiseadh iad air an duine air an robh iad an tòir, cha ’n fhac’ iad ach aon bhothan beag aig taobh a’ chladaich. “Is mór m’ eagal gu ’r ann air ‘gnothuch na cuthaige’ thàinig sinn an taobh so,” arsa fear dhiu. “Gu dearbh cha ’n ’eil móran coltas sonais an so” arsa fear eile. Bha fear a’ bhothain—Lachunn-na-tràigh mar theireadh daoine ris—a’ togail cruach-mhòna, ’s dà bhalachan beag breac-luirgneach ’g a chuideachadh. Bha dà chnampach balaich a’ cur shlatan an òrdugh ’s iad a’ dol a dh’iasgach, ’s bha trì caileagan beaga, bòidheach a’ trusadh fhaochag anns an tràigh. Thàinig cuilean beag, robach a mach ’s thòisich e air tathunnaich ris na coigrich.

Chuir Lachunn fàilte air na daoine, ’s an déigh beagan conaltraidh thuirt fear dhiu—“Tha àite bòidheach agaibh an so a dhuine, tha mi ’n dòchas gu bheil sibh gu comb-fhurtachail?” “Tha mise gu seasgair, sona,” fhreagair Lachunn, “cha deanainn suaip ris an Rìgh fhéin.” “Cha ’n ’eil agaibh ach cleitig bheag fhearainn.” “Tha gu leòir agam, cha b’ urrainn dhomh an còrr ’oibreachadh; mar thuirt an sean-fhacal—“Is miosa na ’n uireasbhuidh tuillidh ’s a chòir,” arsa Lachunn. “Cha ’n ’eil am bothan ach beag?” “Is feàrr tigh beag làn na tigh mór falamb.” mar thuirt an sean-fhacal” arsa Lachunn. “Cha ’n ’eil feum e bhi bruidhinn

riutsa," arsa fear nan ceisd—"Cha dean mise toll anns nach cuir thusa cnag,' ach innis so dhomh am bi thu idir a' gearan?" "An ainm an Aigh!" fhreagair Lachunn, "c' arson a bhith-inn a gearan? Nach 'eil mi fhéin 's na bhuinneas dhomh slàn fallain, gun ghaoid gun ghalair. Nach 'eil agam mar mhnaòì, an aon bhoirionnach a's feàrr 's a's gaolaiche a chuir riamh làmh ri cuigeal no cas air creathail; nach 'eil ar teaghlach, cròilean an àigh! a' fàs a suas deas, dìreach, gun mheang, gun chearb; nach 'eil toradh na mara a 'tighinn air tìr aig ar dorus, 's cha 'n 'eil a' chiste-mhine uair 'sam bith gun deannaig bhig innte; cha 'n 'eil sinn duilich a chur seachad, 's cha bhi sinn a strìth ri bhi cumail a suas ri dóighean an t-saoghail, 's mar sin tha sinn cho sona ann a so 's ged a bu leinn cóig cóigean na h-Eireann."

'Nuair chuala na coigrich so thuirt iad ri' chéile 'se so an duine air a bheil sinn an tòir, agus dh' innis iad do Lachunn gun robh aige ri tighinn a dh' fhaicinn Mac-Gille-Phàdrraig an oidhche sin fhéin. Dh' innis iad dha mar a bha 'm fear eile tinn, 's an tòir air duine sona 'fhaicinn, ach cha tug iad guth mu 'n léine air eagal 's gu 'n gabhadh Lachunn nàire 's nach rachadh e léo. 'Nuair a ràinig iad Mac-Gille-Phàdrraig dh' innis iad dha gu 'n robh an so a cheart duine air an robh e an tòir, 's nach robh e idir soirbh ri 'fhaotainn. Chuir Mac-Gille-Phàdrraig ceisd no dhà air Lachunn, agus bha e làn riarichte leis na freagairtean a fhuair e. Thionndaidh e an sin ris agus dh' innis e dha mu 'n léine, 's gu 'm b' fheàrr dhaibh a nis suaip léintean a dheanamh. "O, leth na truaighe!" ghlaodh Lachunn, "sud rud nach 'eil ormsa idir; cha robh léine ri m' dhruim o'n a phòs mi, no ionndrainn oirre."

Thuig am fear a bha 'san leabaidh a nis gu làn mhath ciod a bha Eóghan a' Chnuic a ciallachadh 'nuair a dh' iarr e air léine duine sona a chur air, agus a' tionndadh ri Lachunn ars' esan—"A Lachuinn, rinn tha feum dhomh ann an dòigh no dhà. Tha thu gu sunndach, sona ann ad bhoth-

an beag aig Leum-a'-mhadaidh air a' bhrochan 's air a bhonnach choirce, 's tha mise so an lùchairt m' athraichean leis gach ni a shanndaicheas cridhe, no mhiannaicheas sùil, 'san déigh sin uile tha mi 'gearan 's a' talach. Le còmhnaidh Ni Maith cha dean mi tuilleadh e. 'Si an fhirinn a sheasas agus tha e sgrìobhte—"Le biadh a bhith againn, 'us aodach gus ar n-éideadh, bitheamaid toilichte leò."

Fhuair Mac-Gille-Phàdrùig ni b' fheàrr, cha do dhì-chuimhnuich e Lachunn aig Leum-a'-mhadaidh, 's mar do shiubhail iad bho sin tha iad beò fhathasd.



SUAS LEIS A' GHÀIDLIG!

LE DONNACHADH MAC 'ILLE RUAIDH.

SEISD—Togaibh i, togaibh i, cànanain ar dùthcha,
 Togaibh a suas i gu h-inbhe ro chliùitich.
 Togaibh gu daingeann i, 's bithibh ri 'bàigheil,
 Hi ho-ró, togaibh i, suas leis a' Ghàidhlig!

'Si cànanain na h-oige b'ì cànanain na h-aois',
 B'ì cànanain ar sinnsear, b'ì cànanain an gaoil ;
 'S ged tha i nis aosd' tha i reachdmhor 'us treun,
 Cha do chaill i a clith, 's cha do strìochd i fo bheum.

Tha mór-shruth na Beurla a' bagradh gu cruaidh
 Ar cànanain 's ar dùthchais a shlugadh a suas,
 Ach seasamaid dileas ri cànanain ar gaoil,
 'Us cha 'n fhaigh i am bàs gu ruig deireadh an t-saoghail.

A dh' aindheoin gach ionnsuidh a thugadh le nàmh
 A chòirichean priseil a spùnneadh o'n Ghàidheal,
 Cha strìochdar a chaoidh gus am faighear a' bhuaidh
 'Thar gach mì-run 'us eucoir a dh-fhaodas ar ruaig.

O! togaibh 'ur guth as leth cànanain nam beann,
 'Us cluinnteadh a fuaim air feadh mhonadh 'us ghleann,
 Aid sheinnibh a cliù ann am bàrdachd 's an ceòl,
 'Us na leigibh le coimhich a masladh ri 'r beò.

A Chlanna nan Gàidheal bithibh seasmhach 'us dlùth
 Ri guaillibh a chéile a' cosnadh gach cliù,

O ! seasaibh gu dìleas ri cànan 'ur gràidh,
 'Us na tréigibh a' Ghàidhlig a nis no gu bràth.

O ! togaibh a bratach gu h-àrd anns an tìr
 'S biodh litrichean maireannach sgrìobht' air gach crìdh'—
 Cha tréig sinn a' Ghàidhlig, cha tréig sinn r' ar beò
 Cànan mhúirneach ar dùthch', gus an caill sinn an deò.



GAELIC-ENGLISH VOCABULARY.

ABBREVIATIONS USED.

Adj., adjective.	Nom., nominative.
Adj. n., adjectival noun.	N. f., noun feminine.
Adv., adverb.	N. m., noun masculine.
Art., article.	Neg. part., negative particle.
Comp., comparative.	Nu. adj., numerical adjective.
Cont., contraction.	Nu. n., numerical noun.
Conj., conjunction.	Pers. pron., personal pronoun.
Dat., dative.	Pl., plural.
Dem. pron., demonstrative pronoun.	Poss. pron., possessive pronoun.
Emph. pron., emphatic pronoun.	P. p., prepositional pronoun.
Gen., genitive.	Prep., preposition.
Imp, imperative.	Rel. pron., relative pronoun.
Indef. pron, indefinite pronoun.	Sing., singular.
Inter. pron., interrogative pronoun. [ticle.	V., verb.
Intens. par., intensive par-	V. adj., verbal adjective.
	V. n., verbal noun.

Note.—With some exceptions, only the uninflected forms of words are given, *i.e.*, the nominative singular of nouns and adjectives, and the root of verbs.

A, rel. pron., <i>who, which.</i>	Adhar, n.m., <i>air.</i>
Abair, v., <i>say.</i>	Adharc, n.f., <i>a horn.</i>
Abhacas, n. m., <i>merriment, sport.</i>	Ag, contraction for aig, <i>at.</i>
Abhainn, n.f., <i>a river.</i>	Agh, n.m. and n.f., <i>a heifer, hind.</i>
Àbhaist, n.f., <i>habit, custom.</i>	Àgh, n.m., <i>prosperity, delight, excellence.</i>
Abuich, adj., <i>ripe.</i>	Aghaidh, n.f., <i>a face.</i>
Acair, n.f., <i>an anchor.</i>	Àghmhor, adj., <i>glorious, magnificent.</i>
Ach, conj., <i>but.</i>	
Achadh, n.m., <i>a field.</i>	

- Agus, conj., *and*.
 Aideachadh, v.n., *confessing*.
 Aidich, v., *confess*.
 Aig, prep., *at*.
 Àigh, gen. of àgh,
 Aighean, pl. of agh.
 Aighearach, adj., *joyful, merry*.
 Aigne, n.m., *mind, temper*.
 Àil, gen. of àl, *offspring*.
 Àile, n.m., *the atmosphere, the breeze*.
 Àilleachd, n.f., *beauty*.
 Àillidh, adj., *beautiful*.
 Àilein, n.m., *a green, a plain*.
 Aimis, v., *find, light upon*.
 Aineolach, adj., *ignorant*.
 Ainm, n.m., *a name*.
 Ainmeil, adj., *famous, namely*.
 Ainmhidh, n.m., *a brute animal*.
 Air, prep., *on*.
 Air aghaidh, }
 Air adhart, } adv., *forward*.
 Air ais, adv., *backward*.
 Air falbh, adv., *away*.
 Air muin, prep., *on top, on back*.
 Àirde, n.f., *an eminence, a height*.
 Àirde, adj., comp. of àrd.
 Air eigin, adv., *scarcely, with force, with difficulty*.
 Àird-an-Ear, *the East*.
 Aire, n.f., *heed, attention*.
 Airgiod, n.m., *money, silver*.
- Àireamh, v., *number*.
 Àirean, n.m., *green patches among hills, hill dwellings*.
 Àiridh, n.f., *a hill grazing, a shealing*.
 Airidh, adj., *deserving*.
 Airson, prep., *for, because*.
 Aisridh, n.f., *a path, pass, defile*.
 Àite, n.m., *a place*.
 Àitean-comhnuidh, n.m., *dwelling-places*.
 Aithghearradh, n.m., *a short way*.
 Aithne, n.f., *knowledge*.
 Aithnich, v., *know, recognise*.
 Àithne, n.f., *command*.
 Aithris, v., *repeat*.
 Àl, n.m., *brood, young of any kind*.
 Alasdair, n.m., *Alexander*.
 Allabanach, n.m., *a wanderer*.
 Àllt, n.m., *a brook*.
 Àluinn, adj., *beautiful*.
 Àm, n.m., *time*.
 Amadan, n.m., *a fool*.
 Amaideach, adj., *foolish*.
 Amaideachd, n.f., *foolishness*.
 Amhairc, v., *look*.
 Amhuil, adv., *as, like as*.
 Am màireach, adv., *to morrow*.
 Am measg, prep., *among*.
 An, art., *the*.
 An? interr. particle,
 Anabarrach, adv., *exceedingly*.

- An aghaidh, prep., *against*.
 Anail, n.f., *breath, a rest*.
 Anainn, n.f., *eave, or top of a house wall*.
 Anam, n.m., *a soul*.
 An còmhnuidh, adv., *continually*.
 An dé, adv., *yesterday*.
 An déigh, prep., *after*.
 An diugh, adv., *to-day*.
 Àn-dòchas, n.m., *despair*.
 Anmhunn, adj., *weak, feeble*.
 Anmoch, adj., *late*.
 Anmoch, n.m., *evening*.
 An raoir, adv., *yesternight*.
 Ann, anns, *in, into*.
 Annasach, adj., *scarce, rare, delightful*.
 Annsa, comp. of ionmhuinn, *prefer, beloved*.
 Aobhach, adj., *cheerful, joyous*.
 Aobhar, n.m., *cause, reason*.
 Aodach, n.m., *dress, clothes*.
 Aoibhinn, adj., *pleasant, glad*.
 Aoibhneas, n.m., *gladness, joy*.
 Aoidh, n.m., *cheerfulness*.
 Aois, n.f., *age*.
 Aom, v., *incline, bend*.
 Aomadh, v.n., *inclining*.
 Aon, num. adj., *one*.
 Aonach, n.m., *a hill, high uncultivated ground*.
 Aosda, adj., *old, aged*.
 Àrach, n.m., *rearing*.
 Aran, n.m., *bread*.
 Àraidh, adj., *certain*.
 Arbhar, n.m., *corn in sheaf, growing corn*.
 Àrd, adj., *high, tall*.
 Àrdaich, v., *raise up, elevate*.
 Àrd-gheumnaich, n.f., *loud-
lowing*.
 Àrd-riaghlair, n.m., *chief-ruler*.
 Arm, n.m., *army*.
 As, prep., *out of*.
 As leth, prep., *on behalf*.
 Astar, n.m., *a distance, way*.
 A stigh, a steach, adv., *within*.
 Athadh, n.m., *fear, bashful-
ness*.
 Athair, n.m., *a father*.
 Atharrachadh, n.m., *a change, alteration*.
 Athraichean, n.m., pl. of athair.
 Ath-ghoirid (adj., used sub-
stantively), *a short way*.
 Ath-nuadhaich, v., *renew*.
 Ath-ùraich, v., *renew*.
 Bad, n.m., *a tuft, a small bunch*.
 Badanach, adj., *bushy, tufted*.
 Bàigh, n.f., *love, kindness, partiality*.
 Baile, n.m., *a town, village*.
 Baileach and Buileach, adj., *thorough, complete*.
 Bainne, n.m., *milk*.

- Balach, n.m., *a boy*.
 Balbh, adj., *dumb*.
 Balla, n.m., *a wall*.
 Ballach, adj., *spotted*.
 Ban, bhan, gen. pl. of bean.
 Bàn, adj., *white, fair*.
 Banais, n.f., *a wedding*.
 Ban-rìgh, n.f., *a queen*.
 Bàrd, n.m., *a poet, bard*.
 Bàrr, n.m., *top, summit, crop*.
 Bàrrach, n.m., *top branches*.
 Barrachd, adj. n., *surplus, more*.
 Bàs, n.m., *death*.
 Bàta, n.m., *a boat*.
 Beachd, n.f., *opinion*.
 Beachdaich, v., *consider*.
 Beag, adj., *little, small*.
 Beagan, adj. n., *a little*.
 Bearteach, adj., *rich*.
 Bealach, n.m., *a pass, gap, road*.
 Bean, n.f., *a woman*.
 Beann, gen. pl. of beinn.
 Beannachd, *a farewell, compliments, blessing*.
 Beannaichte, adj., *blessed*.
 Berradh, n.m., *a precipice, abrupt ascent*.
 Beatha, n.f., *life*.
 Beathach, n.m., *a beast*.
 Beinn, n.f., *a mountain*.
 Béin, gen. and pl. of bian.
 Beò, adj., *living*.
 Beò-chreutair, n.m., *a living creature*.
 Beòil, gen. of beul.
 Beothaich, v., *animate, enliven*.
 Beud, n.m., *fault, pity*.
 Beul, n.m., *a mouth*.
 Beul-atha, n.m., *a ford*.
 Bhan, gen. plu. of bean.
 Bheil, v., *is*.
 Bheir, v., *will give*.
 Bhonnaibh, n.m. (air a), *on his feet*.
 Bhos, adv., *on this side*.
 Bi, v., *be*.
 Biadh, n.m., *food*.
 Bian, n.m., *a skin, a hide*.
 Bile, n.m., *a rim, edge, margin, lip*.
 Binn, adj., *sweet, melodious*.
 Binn-ghuth, n.m., *sweet-voice*.
 Biolair, n.f., *water cress*.
 Biodh, v., cont. for bitheadh, *let be*.
 Blàr, n.m., *a battle, a field*.
 Blasad, n.m., *a tasting, a bit*.
 Blàth, adj., *warm*.
 Blàths, n.m., *warmth*.
 Bleoghain, v., *milk*.
 Bliadhna, n.f., *a year*.
 Bó, n.f., *a cow*.
 Bochd, adj., *poor*.
 Bogha-froise, n.m., *a rainbow*.
 Bòidheach, adj., *beautiful*.
 Boillsgeadh, n.m., *a sudden flash*.

- Boillsgeil, adj., *dazzling, blazing*.
- Boineid, n.f., *a bonnet*.
- Boirionnach, n.m., *a woman*.
- Bonn, n.m., *a foundation, bottom, sole*.
- Bonnach-coirce, n.m., *oatcake*.
- Borb, adj., *fierce, savage*.
- Bòrd, n.m., *a table, a board*.
- Bothan, n.m., *a country cottage, a hut*.
- Bradán, n.m., *a salmon*.
- Bràigh n.m., *topmost, or uppermost part*.
- Braon, n.m., *a drop of rain or dew*.
- Braonadh, v.n., *dropping*.
- Bras, adj., *quick, active*.
- Bràth, gu bràth, adv., *for ever*.
- Bràthair, n.m., *a brother*.
- Breab, v., *kick*.
- Breac-luirgneach, adj., *shin-freckled*.
- Breacan, n.m., *a plaid*.
- Bréid-gheal, adj., *white-sailed*.
- Breug, n.f., *a lie*.
- Briathran, n.m., *sayings, speech*.
- Bris, v., *break*.
- Briste, v.adj., *broken*.
- Broc^h an, n.m., *porridge*.
- Bròg, n.f., *a shoe*.
- Bruach, n.f., *a bank, brink*.
- Bruidhinn, v., *speak*.
- Bruithach, n.m., *a braise, an ascent*.
- Bu, v., *was*.
- Buachaille, n.m., *a herd*.
- Buachailleachd, v.n., *herding (cattle)*.
- Buaidh, n.f., *victory*.
- Buailte, v. adj., *thrashed, struck*.
- Buain, v., *reap*.
- Buaireasach, adj., *turbulent, furious*.
- Bualadh, v.n. (from buail), *striking, thrashing*.
- Buar, n.m., *cattle*.
- Buidheachas, n.m., *thanks*.
- Buileachadh, v.n., *bestowing*.
- Builich, v., *bestow*.
- Buille, n.m., *a blow*.
- Buin, v., *belong, take away, touch*.
- Bùird, gen. of Bòrd.
- Bùireadh, v.n., *roaring, bellowing*.
- Bun, n.m., *a root, bottom*.
- Bunait, n.m., *a foundation*.
- Cabarach, adj., *branchy, antlered*.
- Cabhagach, adj., *hurried, hasty*.
- Càch, indef. pron., *the rest, others*.
- Cadal, n.m., *sleep*.
- Cagailt, n.f., *a hearth*.
- Cagarsaich, v.n., *whispering*.
- Caidil, v., *sleep*.

- Càil, n.f., *strength, vigour*.
 Caileag, n.f., *a little girl*.
 Càileigin, n.f., *something, a little*.
 Caill, v., *lose*.
 Cainnt, n.f., *speech*.
 Càirdean, pl. of caraid.
 Càise, n.m., *cheese*.
 Caisg, v., *quench, suppress*.
 Caisteal, n.m., *a castle*.
 C' àite? inter. pron., *where?*
 Caithream, n.f., *a shout, loud noise*.
 Càl, n.m., *kail*.
 Caluman, n.m., *a pigeon*.
 Calg-dhireach, adj., *direct, straight*.
 Calltuinn, n.m., *hazel*.
 Camhanach, n.f., *twilight, dawn of day*.
 Càmp, n.m., *a camp*.
 Canach, n.f., *mountain down, moss crops*.
 Caochail, v., *change, die*.
 Caochan, n.m., *a rill*.
 Caochladh, n.m., *a change, alteration*.
 Caoidh, v., *weep, lament*.
 Caoidh, n.f., *lamentation*.
 Caoimhneas, n.m., *kindness*.
 Caol, n.m., *a straight, a narrow, also the smaller part, as, caol an droma*.
 Caomh, adj., *kind, meek, loving*.
 Caomhainn, v., *spare*.
 Caomhalachd, n.f., *kindness*.
 Caora, n.f., *a sheep*.
 Caorach, gen. of caora.
 Caorann, n.m., *a rowanberry*.
 Car, n.m., *a turn, bend, trick, deception*.
 Caraid, n.m., *a friend*.
 Càramh, v., *place, adjust*.
 Càramh, n.m., *usage, treatment*.
 Càrn, n.m., *a cairn, pile of stones*.
 Cas, n.f., *a foot, handle*.
 Cas, adj., *steep, abrupt*.
 Casgairt, n.f., *slaughter*.
 Cat, n.m., *a cat*.
 Cath, n.m., *a fight*.
 Cathair, n.f., *a chair*.
 Cathrach, gen. of cathair.
 Cead, n.m., *leave, liberty*.
 Cealg, n.f., *deceit*.
 Ceanalta, adj., *kind, amiable*.
 Ceangail, v., *tie, bind*.
 Ceann, n.m., *a head*.
 Ceannard, n.m., *a chief, leader*.
 Ceannardach, adj., *high-headed*.
 Ceannsaich, v., *subdue, conquer*.
 Cearb, n.m., *flaw, or defect*.
 Cearc, n.f., *a hen*.
 Cearc-fhraoich, n.f., *a moor-hen*.
 Ceàrna, n.m., *a place, quarter*.
 Ceathrar, nu.n., *four persons*.

- Ceileir, n.m., *warbling, singing of birds.*
- Céill (cuir an céill), *declare, set forth.*
- Céin, adj., *distant, remote.*
- Ceisd, n.f., *a question.*
- Céitein, n.m., *May, early summer.*
- Ceò, n.m., *mist, vapour.*
- Ceò-éideadh, n.m., *a misty shroud.*
- Ceòl, n.m., *music.*
- Ceòlmhor, adj., *musical.*
- Ceò - soillse, n.m., *misty light.*
- Ceud, nu. adj., *first.*
- Ceudna, adj., *the same.*
- Ceum, n.m., *a step.*
- Cha, neg. part., *not.*
- Chàich, gen. of càch.
- Chaidh, v., *went.*
- Chaidh, a chaidh, adv., *for ever.*
- Cheana, adv., *already.*
- Chì, v., *sees, will see.*
- Chithear, v., *will be seen.*
- Chorrach (for charachadh), v.n., *to move.*
- Chum, conj. and prep., *so that, to, towards.*
- Chunnaic, v., *did see.*
- Ciabh, n.f., *a lock of hair.*
- Ciad, nu. adj., *a hundred.*
- Cia meud? inter. pron., *how many?*
- Ciallachadh, v.n., from ciall-aich, *mean, signify.*
- Cian, adj., *long since.*
- Ciar, adj., *dark grey.*
- Ciar-imeachd, n.f., *dark departure.*
- Cinnt, n.f., *certainty.*
- Cinnteach, *certain, sure.*
- Cinntinn, v.n., *growing.*
- Ciobair, n.m., *a shepherd.*
- Ciod? inter. pron., *what?*
- Circe, gen. of cearc.
- Cire, gen. sing. of cìr, n.f., *a comb.*
- Ciste-mhine, n.f., *meal chest.*
- Ciùil, gen. of ceòl.
- Ciùin, adj., *calm, gentle.*
- Clach, n.f., *a stone.*
- Clachair, n.m., *a mason.*
- Clach-oisinn, n.f., *a corner-stone.*
- Clach-theine, n.f., *a flint-stone.*
- Cladach, n.m., *a shore.*
- Clag, n.m., *a bell.*
- Clann, col. n.f., *children.*
- Clàrsach, n.f., *a harp.*
- Claidh, v., *oppress, weary out.*
- Cleachdan, n.f., *rays of the sun.*
- Cleitig, n.f., *a small patch of land.*
- Cli, n.f., *strength, vigour.*
- Clisg, v., *startle.*
- Cliù, n.m., *fame, renown.*
- Clos, n.m., *rest, sleep.*

- Cluas, n.f., *an ear*.
 Cluich, n.m., and f., *play*.
 Cnag, n.f., *a peg, plug*.
 Cnapach, n.m., *a lump* (frequently applied to a middle sized boy).
 Cnò, n.f., *a nut*.
 Cnoc, n.m., *a hill*.
 Cnothan, pl. of cnò.
 Cò? inter. pron., *who?*
 Co, conj., *so, as*.
 Co-chomunn, n.m., *society, fellowship*.
 Còdhail, n.f., *meeting*.
 Cóiigeamh, nu. adj., *fifth*.
 Coigreach, n.m., *a stranger, foreigner*.
 Coileach, n.m., *a cock*.
 Coileach-ruadh, n.m., *a moor-cock*.
 Coille, n.f., *a wood*.
 Coillte, coilltean, pl. of coille.
 Coillteach, adj., *woody*.
 Coimhead, v., *watch, keep, preserve*.
 Coimhearsnachd, n.f., *neighbourhood*.
 Coimhlion, v., *fulfil*.
 Coin, gen. sing. and nom. pl. of cù.
 Coinneamh, n.f., *a meeting*.
 Còir, adj., *honest, just*.
 Còir, n.f., *vicinity, nearness*.
 Coire, n.m., *a hollow, corrie, ravine*.
 Cois, dat. of cas.
 Coise, gen. of cas.
 Colgarra, adj., *fierce, stern*.
 Coltach, adj., *like, similar*.
 Coltas, n.m., *likeness, appearance*.
 Cóm, n.m., *breast (cavity of)*.
 Coma, adj., *indifferent*.
 Comas, n.m., *power, authority*.
 Comasach, adj., *powerful, able*.
 Comhairle, n.f., *advice, counsel*.
 Comhartachail, adj., *comfortable*.
 Còmhdach, v., *clothe, cover*.
 Còmhdhail, n.f., *meeting*.
 Còmhla, adv., *together*.
 Còmhladh, n.f., *a door, gate*.
 Còmhnadh, n.m., *help, assistance*.
 Còmhnuidh, n.f., *a dwelling*.
 Ccompanach, n.m., *a companion*.
 Comunn, n.m., *company, fellowship*.
 Conaltradh, n.m., *conversation*.
 Cor, n.m., *a state, condition*.
 Corp, n.m., *a body*.
 Còrr, n.m., *excess, overplus*.
 Còrr, adj., *dismal*.
 Corrach, adj., *steep, abrupt*.
 Còsach, adj., *hollow, cavernous*.

- Co-sheirm, n.f., *harmony*.
 Còta-dearg, n m., *a red coat*.
 Cothromach, adj., *even, just*.
 Cràbhadh, n m., *devotion, religion*.
 Craicionn, n m., *a skin*.
 Crann, n.m., *a tree, a mast*.
 Crannach, adj., *masted*.
 Craobh, n.f., *a tree*.
 Creachan, n.m., *the bare summit of a hill*.
 Creag, n.f., *a rock*.
 Creagach, adj., *rocky*.
 Creathall, n.f., *a cradle*.
 Creid, v., *believe*.
 Creidimh, n.m., *faith*.
 Creutair, n.m., *a creature*.
 Cridhe, n.m., *a heart*.
 Cridheil, adj., *heartly, cheerful*.
 Crioich, n.f., *an end, boundary, country*.
 Crioman, n.m., *a bit, fragment*.
 Crìon, adj., *little, mean*.
 Crò, n m., *a fold (especially for sheep or cattle)*.
 Cròc, n.f., *a branch of a deer's horn*.
 Crochta, v.n., *hung up, hanged*.
 Cròilean, n.m., *family circle*.
 Crom, v., *bow, incline*.
 Cromag, n.f., *a crook*.
 Cruach-mhòna, n.f., *a peat stack*.
 Cruaidh, adj., *hard, difficult*.
 Crùbach, adj., *lame*.
 Crubaiche, n.f., *lameness*.
 Cruinn Ìeum, n.m., *a sudden leap*.
 Cruinnich, v., *collect, gather*.
 Cruinneachadh, n. m., *a gathering*.
 Cruitheachd, n.f., *creation*.
 Cruith-fhear, *the Creator*.
 Crùn, n.m., *a crown*.
 Cruth, n.m., *appearance*.
 Cruthachadh, n.m., *creation*.
 Cù, n.m., *a dog*.
 Cuach, n.f., *a cup, bowl*.
 Cuairt, n f., *a journey, circuit*.
 Cuan, n m , *an ocean*.
 Cuannar, adj, *handsome, neat*.
 Cuartaich, v., *surround*.
 Cu-chaorach, n.m., *a sheep dog*.
 Cuibhrionn, n.m., *portion*.
 Cuid, indef. pron., *some*.
 Cuidich, v., *assist*.
 Cuideachd, n.f., *company*.
 Cuigeal, n.f., *a distaff*.
 Cuileag, n.f., *a fly*.
 Cuilean, n.m., *a whelp*.
 C' uime? inter. pron., *wherefore?*
 Cuimhne, n.f., *memory*.
 C' uin? inter. pron., *when?*
 Cuinnein, n.m., *a nostril*.
 Cuir, v., *put, send*.
 Cuirm, n.f., *a feast, banquet*.
 Cùis, n.f., *an affair, matter*.

- Cuis-eagail, n.f., *cause of fear*.
 Cùl, n.m., *a back*.
 Culaidh-àbhacais, n.f., *object of mirth*.
 Culaidh-eagail, n.f., *object of fear*.
 Culaidh-fharmaid, n.f., *object of envy*.
 Cum, v., *keep, hold*.
 Cumail, v.n., *holding*.
 Cumhachd, n. m., *power, might*.
 Cumhann, adj., *narrow*.
 Cungaidh-leighis, n.f., *cure, medicine*.
 Cunnt, v., *number*.
 Cunntas, n.m., *number*.
 Cùram, n.m., *care, anxiety*.
 Currachd, n.m., *a cap*.
 Cùrsa, n.m., *a course*.
 Cuspair, n. m., *an object, mark*.
 Cuthach, n.m., *rage, madness*.
 Dà, nu. adj., *two*.
 Dachaidh, n.f., *home*.
 Daingnich, v., *establish, confirm*.
 Dall, adj., *blind*.
 Dalladh, v.n., *blinding, obscuring*.
 Dall-cheò, n.m., *thick mist*.
 Damh, n.m., *an ox, stag*.
 Dàn, n.m., *a poem*.
 Dannsadh, v.n., *dancing*.
 Daoine, pl. of duine.
- Dara, nu. adj., *second*.
 Darach, n.m., *an oak*.
 Dath, n.m., *colour*.
 Dé, gen. of Dia.
 De, prep., *of*.
 Deagh, adj., *excellent, good*.
 Dealaidh, v., *separate, part*.
 Dealbh, v., *form, frame, mould*.
 Dealbh, n., *appearance, form, shape*.
 Dealrach, adj., *bright, radiant*.
 Dealradh, v.n., *shining*.
 Dean, v., *make, do*.
 Deanadh, } *making, doing*.
 Deanamh, }
 Deann, n.m., *great speed*.
 Deannag, n.f., *a handful, a small grain*.
 Deann-ruith, v.n., *running with great speed*.
 Dearbh, v., *prove, confirm, try*.
 Dearbhadh, v.n., *proving, trying*.
 Dearc, n. f., *a berry*.
 Dearg, adj., *red*.
 Deargamaid, v., *let us make red*.
 Dearmad, n.m., *neglect, forgetfulness*.
 Dearsach, adj., *bright, radiant*.
 Deas, *South*.
 Deas, adj., *handsome, ready*.
 Deasaich, v., *prepare, make ready*.

- Deasachadh, v.n., *preparing*.
 Deich, nu. adj., *ten*.
 Déigheil, adj., *desirous, fond of*.
 Deilbhidh, v., *will weave*.
 Deimhin, adj., *true, certain*.
 Deir, v., *says*.
 Deireannach, adj., *last, hinder-
most*.
 Deirge, adj., comp. of dearg,
 Déistinneach, adj., *horrible,
frightful*.
 Deò, n.f., *breath, spirit*.
 Deoch, n.f., *a drink*.
 Deònach, adj., *agreeable, wil-
ling*.
 Deòthas, n.m., *desire, eager-
ness, a longing*.
 Deudach, n.m., *a set of teeth*.
 Deur, n.m., *a tear, a drop*.
 Deurach, adj., *tearful, mourn-
ful*.
 Dhuibh, p.p., *to you*.
 Dhuibh, gen. of dubh.
 Dhuinn, p.p., *to us*.
 Dhuinn, gen. of donn.
 Dia, n, *God*.
 Dian, adj., *hasty, vehement,
earnest*.
 Dian-ruith, nm., *keen running*.
 Dichìoll, n.m., *diligence*.
 Dichìollach, adj., *diligent, in-
dustrious*.
 Dì-chuimhnich, v., *forget*.
 Dì-h-aoine, n.m., *Friday*.
 Dilseachd, n.f., *faithfulness*.
- Dìomhain, adj., *vain, un-
availing*.
 Dìomhaireachd, adj., *privacy,
secret recess*.
 Dìon, n.m., *protection, cover,
shelter*.
 Dìonach, adj., *safe, secure,
compact*.
 Dìreach, adj., *straight, just,
right*.
 Dìreadh, v.n., *ascending*.
 Dìrich, v., *ascend*.
 Dìteadh, v.n., *condemned*.
 Dìth, n.m., *want; a dhìth,
wanting*.
 Dlùth, adj., *near*.
 Dlùthaich, v., *approach, come
near*.
 Do, prep., *to*.
 Do, poss. pron., *thy*.
 Dòchas, n.m., *hope*.
 Doichioll, v.n., *warning away
in angry manner*.
 Dòigh, n.m., *manner, method*.
 Doinionn, n.f., *storm, tempest*.
 Doirbh, adj., *difficult, peevish*.
 Doire, n.f., *a grove, thicket*.
 Dóirt, v., *pour out*.
 Dol, v., *going, proceeding*.
 Dòmhail, adj., *close, thick*.
 Domhan, n.m., *the world,
universe*.
 Dòmhnall, n.m., *Donald*.
 Donn, adj., *brown*.
 Donnachadh, n.m., *Duncan*.

- Donnalaich, n.m., *howling*.
 Dorcha, adj., *dark, dusky*.
 Dorchadas, n.m., *darkness*.
 Do-rìreadh, adj., *truly*.
 Dorsan, pl. of dorus.
 Dorsair, n.m., *door-keeper*.
 Dorus, n.m., *a door*.
 Dos, n.m., *a bunch, cluster, cockade*.
 Dosrach, adj., *bushy, branching*.
 Dràm, n.m., *a dram*.
 Dreach, n.m., *form, complexion, beauty, appearance*.
 Dreachmhor, adj., *comely, graceful*.
 Dreas, n.f., *a briar*.
 Dris, gen. of dreas.
 Droch, adj., *bad, evil*.
 Droma, gen. sing. of druim.
 Drùchd, n.m., *dew*.
 Druid, v., *shut*.
 Druim, n.m., *a back*.
 Duaichnidh, adj., *gloomy, ghastly*.
 Duais, n.f., *a reward, prize*.
 Dubh, adj., *black*.
 Dubhar, n.m., *darkness, shade*.
 Dùghall, n.m., *Dugald*.
 Duibhre, n.f., *gloom, shade, obscurity*.
 Dùil, n.f., *expectation, hope*.
 Duilich, adj., *difficult*.
 Duilleach, n.m., *foliage*.
 Duilleag, n.f., *a leaf*.
 Duine, n.m., *a man*.
 Duinn, p.p., *to us*.
 Duit, p.p., *to you*.
 Dùlan, n.m., *a challenge*.
 Dùnadh, v.n., *shutting, closing*.
 Dùrachdach, adj., *earnest, sincere*.
 Dùradan, n.m., *a mote, a black speck*.
 Dùthaich, n.f., *a country*.
 Dùthcha, gen. of dùthaich.
 Each, n.m., *a horse*.
 Eachdraidh, n.f., *a history*.
 Eadar, prep., *between*.
 Eadar-sholus, n.m., *twilight*.
 Eagal, n.m., *fear, terror*.
 Eaglais, n.f., *a church*.
 Eala, n.f., *a swan*.
 Ealanta, adj., *alert, quick*.
 Eang, n.f., *a foot, hoof*.
 Eanruig, n.m., *Henry*.
 Earalas, n.m., *foresight, provision*.
 Earb, v., *trust, confide*.
 Earb, n.f., *a roe*.
 Earbag, n.f., *a little roe*.
 Earball, n.m., *a tail*.
 Earbsa, n.f., *confidence, trust*.
 Earbsach, adj., *confident*.
 Éibhinn, adj., *joyful, happy*.
 Éideadh, n.m., *clothing, a garment*.
 Éig, gen. of eug.
 Éigh, n.f., *ice*.
 Éigin, n.f., *necessity, difficulty*.

- Éigheach, v.n, *crying, calling*.
 Eilde, eildean, pl. of eilid.
 Eile, indef. pro., *other, another*.
 Eilean, n.m., *an island*.
 Eilid, n.f., *a hind*.
 Éirigh, n.f., *rising*.
 Éisd, v., *hearken, listen*.
 Éisdeachd, v.n., *listening*.
 Éisg, gen. of iasg.
 Eòin, gen. sing. and nom. pl. of eun.
 Eòlach, adj., *acquainted, skilled*.
 Eòlas, n.m, *knowledge*.
 Eòrna, n.m., *barley*.
 Eug, n.m., *death*.
 Eun, n.m., *a bird*.
 Eunlaith, n.pl., *birds, fowls*.
 Eutrom, adj., *light, cheerful*.
- Facal, n.m., *a word*.
 Fada, adj., *long, for a long time*.
 Fàda-spuinge, n.m., *touch-wood, tinder*.
 Fadhheòidh, adv., *at last*.
 Fàg, v., *leave*.
 Faic. v., *see, behold*.
 Faicinn, v.n., *seeing*.
 Faide, comp of fada.
 Faidhreach, gen. of faidhir, n.f., *a fair*.
 Faigh, v., *get*.
 Fàileadh, n.m., *smell, atmosphere*.
- Fàilnich, v., *fail*.
 Fàilt, *a salutation*.
 Fàinne, n.m., *a ring*.
 Fainne, adj., comp. of fann.
 Fàire, n.m., *a height, the sky, morning light*.
 Faireadh, v.n., *watching*.
 Fairge, n.f., *the sea*.
 F'aisge, adj., com. of fagus, *near*.
 Fairtlich, v., *overcome* (dh' fhairtlich orra, *they failed*).
 Falach, n.m., *a hiding, covering*.
 Falamh, adj., *empty, poor*.
 Falbh, v., *go*.
 Fa leth, adv., *individually*.
 Fallaineachd, n.f., *healthiness, soundness*.
 Falt, n.f., *hair*.
 Fallus, n.m., *sweat, perspiration*.
 Falluinn, n.f., *a mantle, garment*.
 Fan, v., *wait, remain*.
 Fang, n.f., *a sheep-pen*.
 Fann, adj., *weak, faint*.
 Fannaich, v., *become weak*.
 Faochag, n.f., *a whelk*.
 Faodaidh, v, *may*.
 Faoghaid, n.f., *a hunting-party*.
 Faoillidh, .adj., *hospitable, generous, cheerful*.
 Faoin, adj., *weak, vain, foolish*.

- Faoineachd, n.f., *folly, vanity*.
 Faoin-bheanntan, n.m., *sloping hills*.
 Far, adv., *where*.
 Farcluais, n.f., *eavesdropping, listening unperceived*.
 Farsuing, adj., *wide, expansive*.
 Farsuingeachd, n.f., *width, expanse*.
 Farumach, adj., *noisy*.
 Fàs, v., *grow, increase, become*.
 Fàs, n.m., *increase, growth*.
 Fàsach, n.m., *a desert, a waste moorland*.
 Fasgadh, n.m., *shelter, protection*.
 Fàth, n.m., *cause, reason, opportunity*.
 Fathast, adv., *yet*.
 Feadag, n.f., *a plover*.
 Feala-dhà, n.m., *a jest*.
 Fear, n.m., *a man*.
 Fearas-chuideachd, n.f., *diversion, humour*.
 Fear-ceaird, n.m., *a tradesman*.
 Fear-comhairle, n.m., *counsellor*.
 Fear-eòlais, n.m., *an acquaintance*.
 Fear-turais, n.m., *a traveller*.
 Fearr, feairrd adj., comp. of math, *better, best*.
 Feart, n.m., *a virtue, deed*.
 Feasgar, n.m., *evening*.
 Féidh, gen. sing. and nom. pl. of fiadh.
 Féin, emph. part., *self*.
 Feith, v., *wait*.
 Fèirnein, n.m., *a blade of grass*.
 Fèdraich, v., *enquire, ask*.
 Feuch, v., *try, behold*.
 Feum, n.m., *need, use*.
 Feumaidh, v., *must*.
 Fheara, voc. pl. of fear.
 Fhearainn, n.m., gen. of fear-ann, *land*.
 Fhuair, v., *got*.
 Fiacaill, n.f., *a tooth*.
 Fiach, n.m., *worth, value*.
 Fiadh, n.m., *a deer*.
 Fiadhach, v.n., *hunting deer*.
 Fiadhaich, adj., *wild, untamed, fierce*.
 Fial, adj., *generous, bountiful*.
 Fiann, *Fingalian*.
 Fichead, nu. adj., *twenty*.
 Ficheadamh, nu. adj., *twentieth*.
 Filidh, n. pl., *songs, poems, music*.
 Fìon, n.m., *wine*.
 Fìona, gen. of fìon.
 Fionnachd, n.m., *coolness*.
 Fionnadh, v.n., *skinning, flaying*.
 Fìor, adj., *true*.
 Fìor, intens. part., *very, perfectly*.

- Fìor-uisge, n.m., *springwater*.
 Fìos, n.m., *information, knowledge*.
 Fìosrachadh, n.m., *knowledge*.
 Fìosraich, v., *enquire, ask*.
 Fìr, gen. sing. and nom. pl. of fear.
 Fìreach, n.m., *a hill, moor*.
 Fìrein, gen. of fìr-eun.
 Fìr-eun, n.m., *an eagle*.
 Fìrinn, n.f., *truth*.
 Fìtheach, n.m., *a raven*.
 Flath, n.m., *a prince, hero*.
 Flàthail, adj., *princely, illustrious, magnificent*.
 Fleadhachas, n.m., *feasting*.
 Fliuch, adj., *wet, moist*.
 Fo, fodha, prep., *under*.
 Fòghlum, n.m., *learning, instruction*.
 Fòghluim, v., *learn*.
 Fògradh, v.n., *banished, expelled, pursued*.
 Fòid, n.f., *a peat*.
 Fonn, n.m., *delight, pleasure, frame of mind, tune*.
 Fonnair, adj., *tuneful, melodious*.
 Fortan, n.m., *fortune*.
 Fosgail, v., *open*.
 Fradharc, n.m., *sight*.
 Fraoch, n.m., *heather*.
 Fras, n.f., *a shower*.
 Frasach, adj., *showery*.
 Freagair, v., *answer, reply*.
 Freagradh, n.m., *an answer*.
 Freasdal, *Providence*.
 Freasdal, v.n., *providing*.
 Frìth, n.f., *a forest*.
 Frìthean, pl. of frìth.
 Fuachd, n.m., *cold*.
 Fuaim, n.f., *a sound*.
 Fuar, adj., *cold*.
 Fuaran, n.m., *a fountain, spring*.
 Fuil, n.f., *blood*.
 Fuiling, v., *permit, suffer*.
 Fuirich, v., *wait*.
 Fuireach, v.n., *waiting*.
 Gabh, v., *take*.
 Gàbhaidh, adj., *perilous, severe, hard*.
 Gabhail, v.n., *taking*.
 Gabhar, n.f., *a goat*.
 Gach, indef. pro., *every, each*.
 Gadhar, n.m., *a hunting hound*.
 Gàirdeachas, n.m., *joy*.
 Gàire, n.m., *laughter, mirth*.
 Gairm, n.f., *a call*.
 Gairm, v., *call*.
 Gaisgeach, n.m., *a hero, warrior*.
 Galar, n.m., *disease*.
 Gann, adj., *scarce*.
 Gaoid, n.f., *blemish, defect*.
 Gaol, n.m., *love*.
 Gaolaiche, adj., comp. of gaolach, *loving*.

- Gaorr, n.m., *gore*.
 Gaoth, n.f., *wind*.
 Gàradh, n.m., *a garden*.
 Garadh, n.m., *a den, cave*.
 Garaidh, pl. of garadh.
 Garbh-chriochan, n.m., *rough rugged part of a country*.
 Garbhlach, n.f., *rough, rugged way*.
 Gath, n.m., *a ray, sunbeam*.
 Gathan. pl. of gath.
 Geal, adj., *white*.
 Gealach, n.f., *the moon*.
 Gealbhonn, n.m., *a sparrow*.
 Geall, v., *promise*.
 Geall, n.m., *desire (an geall, desirous of)*.
 Geamhradh, n.m., *winter*.
 Gean, n.m., *cheerfulness, favour*.
 Gearan, n.m., *complaint*.
 Geàrr, v., *cut*.
 Geilt, n.f., *terror, dread*.
 Geug, n.f., *a branch*.
 Geumnaich, n.f., *lowing*.
 Geur, adj., *sharp, severe*.
 Gheibh, v., *will get*.
 Ghnàth, a ghnàth, adv., *always, continually*.
 Gile, adj., comp. of geal.
 Gille, n.m., *a lad*.
 Gillean, pl. of gille.
 Giubhas, n.m., *fir*.
 Giùlain, v., *carry*.
 Glac, v., *seize, lay hold of*.
 Glais, v., *lock*.
 Glaise, gen. of glas.
 Glan, adj., *clean*.
 Glas, adj., *grey*.
 Glas-sgiathan, n.pl., *grey wings*.
 Gleann, n.m., *a glen, valley*.
 Gleidh, v., *keep*.
 Gleus, v., *put in tune, prepare*.
 Gleusadh, v., *tuning, trimming*.
 Glic, adj., *wise*.
 Glinne, gen. of gleann.
 Gliocas, n.m., *wisdom*.
 Gloine, n.m., *a glass*.
 Gloine, comp. of glan.
 Glòire, n.f., *glory*.
 Glòrmhor, adj., *glorious*.
 Gluais, v., *move, go*.
 Gluasad, v.n., *moving*.
 Gnàth, n.m., *manner, custom*.
 Gnàth, } adj., *usual*,
 Gnàthaichte, } *common*.
 Gnìomh, n.m., *a deed, an action*.
 Gnothuch, n.m., *business, affair*.
 Gnothuch-na-cuthaige, *fool's errand*.
 Gnùis, n.f., *countenance*.
 Gobhainn, } n.m., *a smith*.
 Gobha, }
 Gobhlan-gaoithe, n.m. and f. *a swallow*.
 Gogail, n.f., *cackling*.

Goid, v., *steal*, goidear, v. pass., *will be stolen*.
 Goirt, adj., *sore, painful*.
 Gòraich, n.f., *folly, silliness*.
 Gorm, adj., *blue, azure*.
 Grad, adj., *sudden, quick*.
 Gràdh, n.m., *love*.
 Gramaich, v., *hold fast, take hold*.
 Grannda, adj., *ugly, ill-favoured*.
 (Greidh, } n.f., *a herd*.
 (Greigh, }
 Greimich, v., *lay hold of, catch*.
 Gréine, gen. of grian.
 Greis, n.m., *a while, space of time*.
 Grian, n.f., *the sun*.
 Gruaidh, n.f., *a cheek, countenance*.
 Gu, gus, prep., *to, towards*.
 Gu, conj., *that*.
 Guala, n.f., *a shoulder*.
 Guailibh, dat. plu. of guala.
 Guanach, adj., *light, fickle, unsettled*.
 Gu goirt, adv., *sorely, bitterly*.
 Guin, n.m., *pain, a wound*.
 Gu léir, adv., *altogether, wholly*.
 Gun, prep., *without*.
 Gunna, n.m., *a gun*.
 Gus, adv., *until*.
 Gu sìor, adv., *for ever*.
 Guth, n.m., *a voice, sound*.

Iad, pers. pron., *they them*.
 Iadh, v., *encompass, surround*.
 Iain, n.m., *John*.
 Ialtag, n.f., *a bat*.
 Iar, West.
 Iarr, v., *ask, seek*.
 Iarunn, n.m., *iron*.
 Iasg, n.m., *a fish*.
 Iasgach, v.n., *fishing*.
 Iasgair, n.m., *a fisherman*.
 Iath, see iadh.
 Iathadh, v.n., *surrounding, encircling*.
 Imcheist, n.f., *anxiety, perplexity*.
 Imeachd, v n., *a journeying, departing*.
 Imich, v., *go, depart*.
 Inbhe, n.f., *rank, state, condition*.
 Inneal-ciùil, n.m., *a musical instrument*.
 Innis, v., *tell, relate*.
 Innse-Gall, *Hebrides*.
 Innsibh, v., *tell ye*.
 Inntinn, n.f., *a mind*.
 Ìobairt, n.f., *an offering, sacrifice*.
 Iolach, n.f., *a shout, a cry*.
 Iolair, n.f., *an eagle*.
 Iomadh, adj., *many*.
 Iomair, v., *must, need*.
 Iomall, n.m., *border, extremity*.

- Iomchuidh, adj., *fit, proper, meet.*
 Iomlan, adj., *complete, the whole, perfect.*
 Ionad, n.m., *a place.*
 Ionaltradh, v.n., *grazing.*
 Iongantach, adj., *wonderful, surprising.*
 Iongantas, n.m., *wonder, surprise.*
 Ionndrain, n.m., *missing.*
 Ionnsuidh, n.m., *an attempt.*
 Ionnsuidh (dh-ionnsuidh), prep., *to, toward.*
 Iorghuill, n.f., *tumult, strife.*
 Ìosal, adj., *low, humble.*
 Ìota, n.m., *thirst.*
 Iriosal, adj., *humble, lowly.*
 Is, v. emph., *is.*
 Ite, n.f., *a feather.*
 Itealaich, v.n., *flying.*
 Itheadh, v.n., *eating.*
 Iuchrach, gen. sing. of iuch-air, n.f., *a key.*

 Là, làtha, n.m., *a day.*
 Labhair, v., *speak.*
 Ladar, n.m., *a ladle.*
 Ladhar, n.f., *a hoof.*
 Lagan, n.m., *a little hollow.*
 Laidh, v., *lie down, lie.*
 Laidhe, n.m., *lying, reclining, setting.*
 Làidir, adj., *strong.*
 Làir, n.f., *a mare.*
 Laithean, pl. of là, *days.*
 Làmh, n.m., *a hand.*
 Làn, adj., *full.*
 Làn-chinnteach, adj., *positively certain.*
 Langanach, v.n., *lowing or roaring of deer.*
 Lann, n.f., *a sword, blade.*
 Lannair, adj., *gleaming, radiant.*
 Laoch, n.m., *a hero, brave fellow.*
 Laogh, n.m., *a calf.*
 Làr, n.m., *the ground.*
 Làrach, n.f., *site of a building, a ruin, abode.*
 Làraichean, pl. of làrach.
 Lasair, n.f., *a flame.*
 Lasrach, adj., *flaming.*
 Làthair, n.f., *presence.*
 Làthaireachd, n.f., *presence.*
 Le, leis, prep., *with.*
 Leaba, } n.f., *a bed, couch.*
 Leabaidh, }
 Leabhar, n.m., *a book.*
 Leac, n.f., *a flag, flat stone.*
 Leacainn, n.f., *a hillside.*
 Leadan, n.m., *long flowing hair.*
 Leag, v., *throw down.*
 Lean, v., *follow, pursue.*
 Leanabh, n.m., *an infant.*
 Leann-dubh, n.m., *melancholy.*

- Le leathad, adv., *downward*.
 Leapaichean, pl. of leaba.
 Lear, n.m., *the sea*.
 Learg, n.f., *a plain, a shore, a beaten path*.
 Leibideach, adj., *trifling, worthless*.
 Leig, v., *set on, let, permit*.
 Leigeil, v.n., *letting, permitting, setting off*.
 Leighis, v., *heal*.
 Léine, n.f., *a shirt*.
 Léirsinn, n.f., *sight, vision*.
 Léirsinn, v.n., *seeing*.
 Leisgeul, n.m., *an excuse*.
 Leithid, adj. n., *such, the like*.
 Leòir, gu leoir, adj., *enough*.
 Leòn, v., *wound, hurt*.
 Leònta, v. and adj., *wounded*.
 Leugh, v., *read*.
 Leughadh, v.n., *reading*.
 Leth, adj., *half*.
 Leth-shean, adj., *middle-aged*.
 Leum, v., *leap, jump*.
 Leum, n.m., *a leap*.
 Leus, n.m., *ray of light*.
 Liath, adj., *grey*.
 Liathadh, v.n., *becoming grey*.
 Liath-chuirn, n.m., *grey cairn*.
 Liath-ghorm, adj., *light blue colour, azure*.
 Linne, n.f., *a pool, pond*.
 Linntean, n.m., *ages, generations*.
 Lion, n.m., *a net*.
 Lion, v., *fill*.
 Lionmhor, adj., *plentiful, abundant*.
 Lionmhorachd, *abundance*.
 Litir, n.f., *a letter*.
 Liutha, adj., *many, so many*.
 Loch, n.m., *a loch, lake*.
 Loingeas, n.m., *ships, shipping*.
 Loisg, v., *fire, burn*.
 Lòn, n.m., *food, provisions*.
 Lóng, n.f., *a ship*.
 Lon-dubh, n.m., *a blackbird*.
 Lorg, n.f., *a track, print*.
 Lorgaich, v., *track, follow a footstep*.
 Lot, v., *wound, hurt*.
 Luachair, n.f., *rushes*.
 Luachrach, gen. of luachair.
 Luath, adj., *swift, soon*.
 Luaths, n.m., *speed, swiftness*.
 Lùb, n.f., *a bend, a creek*.
 Lùbadh, v.n., *bending*.
 Lùchairt, n.f., *a palace*.
 Luchd, col. n., *people, folk*.
 Lùgh, n m., *strength, vigour*.
 Lughad, comp. of beag.
 Luib, n.f., *a fold, a corner*.
 Luibh, n. f., *a plant, an herb*.
 Luidhe, n.m., *lying, reclining, setting*.
 Luinge, gen. of long.

- Luirg, dat. of lorg.
 Luis, gen. of lus.
 Lus, n.m., *an herb, a plant.*
 Lùs, n.m., *vigour, power of body.*
 Lusrach, n.m., *herbage.*
 Lùthmhor, adj., *nimble, agile.*
- Mac, n.m., *a son.*
 Mach, adv., *out.*
 Machair, n.f., *a field, plain.*
 Machrach, gen. of machair.
 Mac-talla, n.m., *an echo.*
 Maduinn, n.f., *morning.*
 Maide, n.m., *a stick.*
 Maidean, pl. of maide.
 Maidne, gen. of maduinn.
 Maigheach, n.f., *a hare.*
 Màileid, n.f., *a bag, wallet.*
 Maille, prep., *together with.*
 Mairbh, pl. of marbh.
 Maireann, adj., *perpetual, surviving.*
 Màiri, n.f., *Mary.*
 Maise, n.f., *beauty, comeliness.*
 Maiseach, adj., *beautiful, handsome.*
 Maitheanas, n.m., *pardon, forgiveness.*
 Maitheas, n.m., *goodness, virtue.*
 Mall, adj., *slow.*
 Mall shiùbhlach, adj., *loitering, slow in travelling.*
- Mànran, n.m., *a tuneful sound, amorous conversation.*
 Maoisleach, n.f., *a roe, or doe.*
 Maoth, adj., *soft, tender.*
 Mar, adv., *as, like as.*
 Mara, gen. of muir.
 Marbh, n.m., *the dead.*
 Marbh, adj., *dead.*
 Margadh, n.m., *a market.*
 Math, adj., *good.*
 Màthair, n.f., *a mother.*
 Meall, n.m., *a heap, a lump, an eminence.*
 Mealladh, v.n., *deceiving.*
 Meang, n.m., *blemish, fault.*
 Meann, n.m., *a kid, a goat.*
 Meas, n.m., *fruit.*
 Meas, n.m., *respect, regard.*
 Measa, gen. of meas, *fruit.*
 Measg, prep., *among.*
 Meath, v., *move with pity, soften.*
 Mèilich, n.f., *bleating.*
 Meóir, pl. of meur.
 Meud, n.m., *size, bulk.*
 Meudachadh, v.n., *increasing.*
 Meur, n.f., *a finger.*
 Mhill, gen. of meall.
 Mì, mise, pers. pron., *I.*
 Mì-àigh, n.m., *misfortune, bad luck.*
 Mial-chu, n.m., *a grey hound.*
 Miann, n.f., *desire, will.*
 Miannaich, v., *desire, long for.*

- Mi-fhéin, emph. pron., *myself*.
- Mì-thoilichte, adj., *dissatisfied*.
- Mil, n.f., *honey*.
- Mìle, nu. adj., *a thousand*.
- Mill, v., *spoil, injure, destroy*.
- Milleadh, v.n., *spoiling, destroying*.
- Minic, adj., *frequent, often*.
- Ministeir, n.m., *a minister*.
- Miogadaich, n.f., *a bleating of goats*.
- Mionaideach, adj., *punctual, precise*.
- Mion-eòlach, adj., *intimately acquainted*.
- Miorbhuilleach, adj., *marvellous*.
- Mios, n.m., *a month*.
- Mire, n.m., *diversion, frolic*.
- Misde, adj. comp. of olc, *worse, worst*.
- Misneach, n.f., *courage, fortitude*.
- Mnaoi, dat. of bean.
- Mnatha, gen. of bean.
- Mnathan, pl. of bean.
- Mo, poss. pron., *my*.
- Mò, motha, adj., comp. of mór, *greater, greatest*.
- Moch, adj. and adv., *early*.
- Moch-thrath, n.f., *the morning*.
- Mo chreach. n.f., *my ruin, woe's me* (used as an exclamation).
- Moille, n.f., *slowness*.
- Mòinteach, n.f., *a mossy place*.
- Molach, adj., *hairy, rough*.
- Moladh, v.n., *praising, commending*.
- Molt, n.m., *a wedder*.
- Monadh, n.m., *a heath, mountain*.
- Mór, adj., *great, large*.
- Móralachd, n.f., *greatness, excellence, majesty*.
- Móran, adj., *much, many*.
- Mór-bhuadh, n.f., *bravery, heroism, a great conquest*.
- Mór-ìoghnadh, n.m., *astonishment*.
- Mothaich, v., *perceive, observe, feel*.
- Mo-thruaighe, *my pity, alas*.
- Mu, prep., *about, around*.
- Mu, adv., *before*.
- Mu-choinneamh, prep., *opposite*.
- Mu dheireadh, adv., *at last*.
- Muir, n.f., *a sea*.
- Mulad, n.m., *sadness*.
- Muladach, adj., *sad, sorrowful*.
- Mullach, n.m., *the top, summit*.
- Mullaichean, pl. of mullach.
- Mu'n cuairt, prep., *around, about*.

- 'N a (cont. for ann a), *in his, her.*
- Na, neg. imp., *not.*
- Na, gen. sing. f., art., *of the.*
- Na, pl. art., *the.*
- Nach, neg. part., and rel. pron., *not, who not, etc.*
- Nàdur, n.m., *nature, disposition.*
- Nàdurra, adj., *natural.*
- Nàile, adj., *indeed.*
- Nàire, n.f., *shame, disgrace.*
- Nam, gen. pl. art., *of the.*
- Na'n, conj., *if.*
- 'N an (cont. for ann an), *in the, in their.*
- Nan, gen. pl. art., *of the.*
- Naoidheamh, num. adj., *ninth.*
- Naomh, adj., *holy, sacred.*
- Nathair, n.f., *an adder, serpent.*
- Nathrach, gen. of nathair.
- Neach, n.m., *a person.*
- Nead, n.f. and m., *a nest.*
- Neadachadh, n.m., *nesting.*
- Nèamhaidh, adj., *heavenly, divine.*
- Nèamh, n.m., *heaven, the skies.*
- Nèamhan, pl. of nèamh.
- Neò, conj., *else, otherwise.*
- Neò-dhuine, *an insignificant or silly person.*
- Neòil, pl. of neul.
- Neò-ìomchuidh, adj., *improper, unfit.*
- Neò-mhearachdach, adj., *unerring, infallible.*
- Neònach, adj., *curious, strange.*
- Neòinein, n.m., *a daisy.*
- Neò-sgitheil, adj., *unwearied.*
- Neul, n.m., *a cloud, a glimpse (of light).*
- Nì, n.m., *a thing, an affair.*
- Nì, v., *will do.*
- Nial, gen. pl. of neul.
- Nighean, n.f., *a daughter, maiden.*
- Nimhe, adj., *poisonous, malicious.*
- Nis, adv., *now.*
- No, conj., *or, nor, neither.*
- Nochd, an nochd, adv., *to-night.*
- Nochd, v., *show, reveal.*
- 'Nuair, adv., *when, at the time (an nuair).*
- Nunn, adv., *thither, to the other side.*
- Obair, n.f., *a work.*
- Ochanaich, n.f., *a sighing, sobbing.*
- Ochd, nu. adj., *eight.*
- Odhar, adj., *dun-coloured.*
- Òg, adj., *young.*
- Òganach, n.m., *a youth.*
- Òg-mhaduinn, n.f., *the dawn,*
- Òg-mhaidne, *early morn.*
- Oibre, pl. of obair.

- Oibreachadh, v.n., from oib-
 rich, *work*.
 Oidhche, n.f., *night*.
 Oidheirp, n.f., *an attempt,*
endeavour.
 Òige, n.f., *youth*.
 Òigh, n.f., *a maiden*.
 Òigrìdh, n.f., *young folks,*
youths.
 Òillt, n.f., *terror, dread*.
 Oir, edge, n.f., *a border, edge*.
 Òir, gen. of òr.
 Oir, conj., *for, because*.
 Òirleach, n.m., *an inch*.
 Oirre, p.p., *on her*.
 Òl, v., *drink*.
 Òl, v.n., *drinking*.
 Òr, n.m., *gold*.
 Òradh, v.n., *gilding*.
 Òran, n.m., *a song*.
 Òr-bhuidhe, adj., *yellow, like*
gold.
 Òrd, n.m., *a hammer*.
 Òrdugh, n.m., *order, com-*
mand.
 Òrduich, v., *order*.
 Ospagaich, v.n., *sighing, sob-*
bing.
 Pàillìun, n.m., *a dwelling, tent*.
 Pailt, adj., *abundant, plenti-*
ful.
 Pailteas, n.m., *abundance*.
 Pàisde, n.m., *a child*.
 Pàranta, n.m., *a parent*.
 Peathar, gen. sing. of piuthar,
 n.f., *a sister*.
 Peilir, n.m., *a ball, bullet*.
 Pill, v., *return*.
 Pilleadh, v.n., *returning*.
 Plathadh, n.m., *a flash, beam*
of light.
 Port, n.m., *a port, harbour*.
 Pòs, v., *marry*.
 Pràmh, n.m., *slumber*.
 Preas, n.m., *a bush*.
 Priobadh, n.m., and v.n.,
twinkling.
 Prìseil, adj., *precious, valuable*.
 Rabhadh, n.m., *a warning,*
admonition.
 Ràdh, v.n., *saying*.
 Ràinig, v., *reached*.
 Ràmh, n.m., *an oar*.
 Rannachd, n.f., *versification*.
 Rannsaich, v., *search, ex-*
amine.
 Raon, n.f., *a field, a plain*.
 Rathad, n.m., *a way*.
 Réidh, adj., *plain, level,*
smooth.
 Réite, n.f., *agreement*.
 Reubadh, v.n., *rending, tear-*
ing.
 Reul, n.f., *a star*.
 Reultan, *stars*.
 Riabhag, n.f., *a lark*.
 Riamh, adv., *ever, before*.
 Riarichte, v. adj., *satisfied*.

- Ribe, n.m., *a snare*.
 Rìgh, n.m., *a king*.
 Rinn, past. of dean, *did*.
 Rìochd, n.m., *likeness, form*.
 Rìoghachd, n.f., *a kingdom*.
 Rìomhach, adj., *fine, elegant*.
 Ris, p.p. to *him*.
 Rìs, rithist, adv., *again*.
 Ro, int. part., *very, too much*.
 Robach, adj., *rough, hairy*.
 Roimhe, adv., *before*.
 Ruadh, adj., *red*.
 Ruadh-bhoc, n.m., *a roe-buck*.
 Ruagadh, v.n., *pursuing*.
 Ruaig, n.f., *a pursuit*.
 Rug, *past of beir*.
 Rugadh, v. pass., *was born*
 (from beir).
 Rugha, n.m., *a blush, bloom*.
 Ruig, v., *reach*.
 Ruigheachd, v.n., *reaching,*
arriving at.
 Ruith, v., *run*.
 Rùn, n.m., *intention, purpose*.
 Sabhull, n.m., *a barn*.
 Saighdear, n.m., *a soldier*.
 Sàil, n.f., *a heel*.
 Sàmhach, adj., *quiet, calm*.
 Sàmhchair, n.f., *quietness*.
 Samhradh, n.m., *summer*.
 Samhuil, n.m., *likeness*.
 Sanndaich, v., *covet*.
 'S an (cont. for anns an), *in the*.
 Saoghal, n.m., *world*.
 Saoghalta, adj., *worldly*.
 Saoil, v., *suppose, imagine*.
 Saor, n.m., *a wright, carpenter*.
 Saor, v., *free, deliver, rescue*.
 Saorsa, n.f., *liberty*.
 Saothar, n.f., *labour, toil*.
 Saothraich, v., *labour*.
 Sàr, intens. part., *excellent*.
 Seach, adv., *past, away*.
 Seach, conj., *rather, more*
than.
 Seachad, adv., *past, by, be-*
yond.
 Seachainn, v., *avoid*.
 Seachd, num. adj., *seven*.
 Seachdta, adj., *dried, withered,*
sapless.
 Seachduin, n.f., *a week*.
 Seacharan, v.n., *wandering,*
going astray.
 Sealbhaich, v., *possess*.
 Sealg, v., *hunt*.
 Sealg, n.f., *a hunt, hunting*.
 Sealgair, n.m., *a hunter*.
 Sealgaireachd, v.n., *hunting*.
 Seall, v., *see, look, behold*.
 Sealladh, n.m., *a sight, view*.
 Sean, adj., *old*.
 Seanachas, n.m., *a tale, story*.
 Seanair, n.m., *a grandfather*.
 Sean-fhacal, n.m., *old saying,*
a proverb.
 Searg, v., *wither, fade*.
 Seargadh, v.n., *withering*.
 Seas, v., *stand*.

- Seasgair, adj., *comfortable, at ease.*
- Seasmhach, adj., *firm, steadfast.*
- Séid, v., *blow, breathe.*
- Seilg, gen. of sealg.
- Sèimh, adj., *mild, gentle.*
- Seinn, v., *sing.*
- Seirbhiseach, n.m., *a servant.*
- Seòid, plu. of seòd, n.m., *a hero.*
- Seòl, v., *sail.*
- Seòl, n.m., *a sail.*
- Seòl, n.m., *a method, way of doing.*
- Seòladh, v.n., *directing, guiding.*
- Seòlta, adj., *cunning.*
- Seòmhar, n.m., *a room.*
- Seòrsa, n.m., *a sort, kind.*
- Seumas, n.m., *James.*
- Seun, v., *defend by enchantment, avoid, forbear to touch an enchanted thing.*
- Sgadan, n.m., *a herring.*
- Sgàile, n.m., *a shadow, shade.*
- Sgàirneach, n. m., *loose boulders on a hillside.*
- Sgaoil, v., *spread out, extend.*
- Sgar, v., *separate, part.*
- Sgeadaich, v., *clothe, dress.*
- Sgèimh, n.f., *comeliness, beauty.*
- Sgeir, n.f., *a rock in the sea.*
- Sgéith, gen. of sgiath.
- Sgeul, n.m., *a story, narrative.*
- Sgiamhach, adj., *graceful, elegant.*
- Sgian, n.f., *a knife.*
- Sgiath, n.f., *a wing.*
- Sgiathach, adj., *winged.*
- Sgil, n.f., *skill.*
- Sgioblaich, v., *tuck up, adjust the dress.*
- Sgiobull, n.m., *the folds or skirt of a garment.*
- Sgios, n.m., *weariness, fatigue.*
- Sgith, adj., *tired, fatigue.*
- Sgoil, n.f., *a school.*
- Sgòrr, n.m., *a sharp rock.*
- Sgriach, n.f., *a scream, a shrill cry.*
- Sgriobhte, v. adj., *written (from sgrìobh).*
- Sgrogadh, n.m., *putting on the head-gear, or drawing it tighter.*
- Sguab, n.f., *a sheaf.*
- Sgùrr, see sgòrr.
- Shamhuil, adj., *like to.*
- Siar, adv., *the West, westward.*
- Sid, siod, adv., *yonder.*
- Sin, dem. pron., *that, those.*
- Sìn, v., *stretch, reach a thing to another.*
- Sine, comp. of sean.
- Sineadh, v.n., *stretched.*
- Sinn, pers. pron., *we, us.*
- Sionnach, n. m., *a fox.*
- Sìor, adj., *continual, perpetual.*

- Sios, adv., *down, downwards.*
 Sir, v., *seek.*
 Sith, n.f., *peace.*
 Sitheadh, n.m., *a sudden movement forward, sudden dart.*
 Siubhail, v., *depart, traverse.*
 Siùbhlach, adj., *swift, nimble, wandering.*
 Siùil, pl. of seòl.
 Slàinte, n.f., *health.*
 Slàn, adj., *healthy, sound, whole.*
 Slàn-leò, *farewell.*
 Slat, n.f., *a rod.*
 Slat-iasgaich, n.f., *a fishing rod.*
 Sleagh, n.f., *a spear.*
 Sléibhe, gen. of sliabh.
 Sléibhtean, pl. of sliabh.
 Sliabh, n.m., *a mountain, an expansive heath.*
 Slighe, n.f., *a way, a path.*
 Sloc or slochd, n.m., *a pit, a grave.*
 Sluagh, n.m., *a people, multitude.*
 Smachd, n.m., *subjection.*
 Smal, n.m., *sorrow.*
 Smalanach, adj., *sorrowful, dejected.*
 Smaointe, n.f., *a thought.*
 Smaonaich, v., *think, consider.*
 Smeòrach, n.f., *a thrush.*
 Smuain, n.f., *a thought.*
 Smùdan, n.m., *smoke.*
 Snàmh, v., *swim.*
 Snàmh, n., *swimming.*
 Sniomh, v., *spin, twine.*
 Snuadh, n.m., *colour, complexion, appearance.*
 So, dem. pron., *this, these.*
 Sòbhrach, n.f., *a primrose.*
 Sochair, n.m., *benefit, privilege.*
 Socraich, v., *establish, fix.*
 Soilleir, adj., *bright.*
 Soillse, n.m., *light, brightness.*
 Soillsich, v., *brighten, enlighten.*
 Sòir, adj., *east, eastern.*
 Soirbh, adj., *easily accomplished.*
 Soirbheas, n.m., *the wind.*
 Sòlas, n.m., *comfort.*
 Solus, n.m., *a light.*
 Sona, adj., *happy.*
 Sonas, n.m., *happiness.*
 Sop, n.m., *a straw.*
 Soraidh, n.f., *a farewell, blessing.*
 Sorbh, adj., *easy, gentle.*
 Spéis, n.f., *regard.*
 Speur, n.m., *the sky, firmament.*
 Spìon, v., *pluck, pull, snatch.*
 Spicnnadh, n.m., *strength, might.*
 Spiorad, n.m., *spirit, mind.*

- Spréidh, n.f., *cattle*.
 Srath, n.m., *a valley*.
 Sruth, n.m., *a stream*.
 Stábull, n.m., *a stable*.
 Stad, v., *stop, desist*.
 Stad, n.f., *a stop*.
 Staigh,)
 Stigh,) adv., *within*.
 Stiúir, v., *direct, guide*.
 Stoirm, n.f., *a storm*.
 Stólda, adj., *steady, sedate*.
 Stóras, n.m., *wealth, substance*.
 Stri, or strigh, v., *strive*.
 Stri, n.f., *strife, contention*.
 Stùc, n.f., *a cliff*.
 Suain, n.f., *sleep*.
 Suaip, n.f., *exchange of one thing for another*.
 Suarach, adj., *trifling, little worth*.
 Suas, adv., *up, upwards*.
 Suathadh, v.n., *rubbing, wiping*.
 Suidheachadh, n.m., *condition, state*.
 Sùgradh, n.m., *sport, merriment*.
 Sùil, n.f., *an eye*.
 Suilbhir, adj., *cheerful, joyful*.
 Sùil-choimhead, n.f., *a watchful eye*.
 Suim, n.f., *consideration, regard*.
 Sunndach, *cheerful*.
 Sùrdail, adj., *active, diligent*.
 Ta, v., *is*.
 Tabhair, v., *give, take*.
 Tachair, v., *meet, happen*.
 Tachairt, v.n., *meeting*.
 Tagh, v., *select, choose*.
 Taghail, v., *frequent*.
 Taibhse, n.f., *a ghost, shade of a deceased person*.
 Taic, n.f., *a prop. strength: (an taic), leaning*.
 Taigh and tigh, n.m., *a house, a home*.
 Taighe, gen. of taigh.
 Tàillear, n.m., *a tailor*.
 Taingeil, adj., *thankful*.
 Taingealachd, n.f., *thankfulness*.
 Tàir, n.f., *contempt*.
 Taig, v., *offer*.
 Tairgse, v.n., *offering*.
 Taisbean, n.m., *revelation, vision*.
 Taitneach, adj., *pleasing, agreeable*.
 Talach, n.m. and v.n., *complaining, murmuring*.
 Talamh, n.m., *the earth*.
 Talamhuinn, gen. of talamh.
 Talla, n.m., *a hall*.
 Tàmh, n.m., *rest, ease*.
 Tamull, n.m., *a space of time; (re tamuill) for a time*.

- Tana, adj., *thin, shallow*.
 Tanaich, v, *thin*.
 Taobh, n.m., *a side*.
 Tarbh, n.m., *a bull*.
 Tarbhach, adj., *profitable*.
 Tàrmachadh, *producing*.
 Tàrmaich, *originate, beget, produce*.
 Tarruing, v., *draw*.
 Tathunn, v.n., *barking*.
 Tathunnaich, n.f., *baying, barking*.
 Teachd, v., *coming*.
 Teachd, n.m., *arrival, coming*.
 Teagamh, n.m., *doubt, suspense*.
 Teagasg, n.m., *teaching*.
 Teaghlach, n.m., *a family*.
 Té, n.f., *applied to any object of the fem. gen.*
 Teanga, n.f., *a tongue*.
 Teann, adj., *tight, firm; (teann air) near to*.
 Teàrnadh, v.n., *escaping, descending*.
 Teàruinteachd, n.f., *security, safety*.
 Teas, n.m., *heat*.
 Teich, v., *flee, escape, run off*.
 Teicheadh, v.n., *fleeing*.
 Téid, v., *future of rach, will go*.
 Teine, n.m., *a fire*.
 Teirig, v., *fail, exhaust*.
 Tha, v., *is*.
 Thall, adv., *over, beyond*.
 Thar, prep., *across, over*.
 Thàr as, and tàir as, *escape, flee, be off*.
 Thairis, adv., *over*.
 Theagamh, adv., *perhaps*.
 Théid, v., *will go*.
 Thig, v., *come, will come*.
 Thigeadh, v., *would come*.
 Thogadh, v. pass., *was brought up (from tog)*.
 Thoir, v., *give, take*.
 Thu or thusa, per. pron., *thou, thee*.
 Thubhairt, v., *said*.
 Thug, v., *gave*.
 Thuigeadh, v., *would understand*.
 Thuit, v., *fell*.
 Tì, n.m., *a person*.
 Tiamhaidh, adj., *dismal, gloomy*.
 Tigh, n.m., *a house, home*.
 Tigheadas, n.m., *house-keeping, abode*.
 Tighinn, v.n., *coming*.
 Tilg, v., *throw*.
 Tilgeadh, v.n., *throwing*.
 Tilgeil, v.
 Till, v, *return*.
 Tilleadh, v.n., *returning*.
 Tilleadh. n.m., *a return*.
 Timchioll, prep., *concerning, about*.

- Tinn, adj., *sick, evil*.
 Tinne, comp. of teann.
 Tiodhlachd, n.m., *a gift, a present*.
 Tionndaidh, v., *turn, change position*.
 Tìr, tìr-mór, n.f., *land, country, mainland*.
 Titheach, adj., *desirous, inclining*.
 Tiugh, adj., *thick*.
 Tlachd, n.m., *pleasure, satisfaction*.
 Tlàth, adj., *mild, tender, kind*.
 Tobar, n.m., *a well, fountain*.
 Tog, v., *raise, lift, build*.
 Togail, v.n., *raising, building*.
 Togarrach, adj., *willing, cheerful, desirous*.
 Togradh, n.m., *desire*.
 Toigh, adj., *agreeable, pleasant*, (is toigh leam) *I like*.
 Toileachas-inntinn, n.f., *satisfaction, pleasure*.
 Toilichte, adj., *glad, contented*.
 Toinnisg, n.f., *sense, understanding*.
 Tòir, n.f., *pursuit*, (an tòir) *in pursuit of*.
 Toirt, v.n., *giving*.
 Toiseach, n.m., *a beginning, origin*.
 Tòisich, v., *begin*.
 Tolman, n.m., *a hillock, circular in shape*.
 Toll, n.m., *a hole, cavity*.
 Tom, n.m., *a knoll, a tuft of anything*.
 Tonn, n.m., and f., *a wave, billow*.
 Toradh, n.m., *product*.
 Torc, n.m., *a boar*.
 Torman, n.m., *a noise, rumbling sound*.
 Tosd, n.m., *silence*.
 Tràigh, n.f., *seashore*.
 Tràth, n.m., *season, time*.
 Tràth, adj., *early*.
 Treas, nu. adj., *third*.
 Tréig, v., *forsake, abandon*.
 Trèigsinn, v.n., *forsaking*.
 Treubhach, adj., *brave, valourous*.
 Treud, n.m., *a flock, herd*.
 Treudan, pl., of treud.
 Treun, adj., *brave, valiant*.
 Trì, nu. adj., *three*.
 Trian, n.m., *a third part*.
 Tric, adv., *often*.
 Trid, prep., *through, by*.
 Trìùir, num. noun., *three persons*.
 Trom, adj., *heavy, sad*.
 Troimh, prep., *through*.
 Tromp, n.f., *a trumpet*.
 Truagh, adj., *wretched, miserable*.
 Truas, n.m., *pity, compassion*.
 Truime, comp. of trom, *heavier, heaviest*.

- Truimid, second comp. of trom.
 Truimp, gen. of tromp.
 Trusadh, v.n., from trus, *gather, collect*.
 Tuar, n.m., *colour, appearance, hue*.
 Tual (for tuaitheal), *going contrary to the course of the sun—hence going wrong, a wrong turn*.
 Tuath, *north*.
 Tuathanach, n.m., *a farmer*.
 Tùchanach, adj., *hoarse*.
 Tuig, v., *understand*.
 Tuigse, n.f., *understanding, sense*.
 Tuigseach, adj., *sensible, intelligent*.
 Tuilleadh, adv., *any more*.
 Tuilleadh, adj. n., *more, additional quantity*.
 Tuirc, gen. of torc.
 Tùirlibh, v., *descend ye*.
 Tuiteam, v.n., *falling*.
 Tunnag, n.f., *a duck*.
 Turaman, v.n., *rocking back and forward, nodding*.
 Turas, n.m., *a journey*.
 Uachdar, n.m., *top surface*.
 Uaigneach, adj., *solitary, secret*.
 Uaigneas, n.m., *solitariness, secrecy*.
 Uaine, adj., *green*.
 Uair, n.f., *an hour, time*.
 Uaislean, n.pl., *gentry, nobles*.
 Uaithe, p.p., *from him*.
 Uallach, adj., *lively, stately, proudly*.
 Uamh, n.f., *a cave*.
 Uamhas, n.m., *dread, horror*.
 Uan, n.m., *a lamb*.
 Uasal, n.m., *a gentleman*.
 Ubh, n.m., *an egg*.
 Ubhal, n.m., *an apple*.
 Ùbhlán, pl., of ubhal, *apples*.
 Uchd, n.m., *the brow or side of a hill, the breast*.
 Ud, adv., *yon, yonder*.
 Ùdlaidh, adj., *gloomy, dark*.
 Ùghdarras, n.m., *power, authority*.
 Uidheamaich, v., *prepare, furnish*.
 Uibhean, pl. of ubh, *eggs*.
 Uidh-air-n-uidh, adv., *step by step, little by little*.
 Uile, gen. of olc, *evil*.
 Uile, indef. pron., *all, every*.
 Uilinn, n.f., *elbow*.
 Ùillt, gen. sing. and nom. pl. of àllt.
 Uime sin, conj., *therefore*.
 Ùinich, n.f., *bustle, hurry*.
 Uinneag, n.f., *a window*.
 Ùird, gen. sing. and nom. plu. of òrd.
 Uiread, *so much, as much*.

Uisge, n.m., <i>water</i> .	Urrainn, v., <i>can</i> .
Ullaich, <i>provide, prepare, make ready</i> .	Urram, n.m., <i>reverence, respect, honour</i> .
Ùmhlachd, n.f., <i>obedience</i> .	Urramach, adj., <i>honourable, noble</i> .
Ùrar, adj., <i>fresh, flourishing</i> .	Urras, n.m., <i>surety, security</i> .
Urchair, n.f., <i>a shot</i> .	

ENGLISH-GAELIC VOCABULARY.

About, prep., mu.	Boy, n.m., balach.
Abundant, adj., lionmhor, pailt.	Branch, n.f., geug.
Am, v., tha.	Break, v., bris.
Ann, n.f., Anna.	Bridle, n.m., srian.
Another, indef. pron., eile.	Bring, v., thoir, tabhair.
Ashore, adv. n., air tìr.	Broken, v. adj., briste.
	Brother, n.m., bràthair.
Back, n m., druim, cùl.	Brown, adj., donn.
Bank, n.f., bruach.	Bread, n.m., aran.
Barking, v.n., tathunn.	Build, v., tog.
Barley, n.m., eòrna.	Bull, n.m., tarbh.
Barn, n.m., sabhull.	Bush, n.m., preas, tom.
Beautiful, adj., bòidheach.	Butter, n.m., ìm.
Bell, n.m., clag.	Buy, v., ceannaich.
Bells, pl., cluig.	By-path, n.m., frith-rathad.
Bestow, v., builich.	
Bird, n.m., eun.	Calf, n m., laogh.
Bird-nesting, n., neadachadh.	Call, v., gairm.
Black, adj., dubh.	Came, v., thàinig.
Black-bird, n.m., lón-dubh.	Castle, n.m., caisteal.
Bleating, n.f., mèilich.	Chair, n.f., cathair.
Blessing, n.m., beannachadh.	Chapter, n.m., caibdeal.
Boat, n.m., bàta.	Cheerful, adj., suilbhir, aoibh-inn.
Book, n.m., leabhar.	Cold, adj., fuar.

Comb, n.f., cir.
 Come, v., thig, tiugainn.
 Company, n.f., cuideachd.
 Corn, n.m., arbhar.
 Country, n.f., dùthaich.
 Cover, v., còmhdach.
 Cow, n.f., bó.
 Creator, cruith-fhear.
 Creature, n.m., creutair.
 Cunning, adj., seòlta.

Dark, adj., dorcha.
 Day, n.m., là, latha.
 Deer, n.m., fiadh.
 Disturb, v., gluais.
 Dog, n.m., cù.
 Donald, n.m., Dòmhnall.
 Door, n.m., dorus.
 Drink, n.f., deoch.
 Duck, n.f., tunnag.

Ear, n.f., cluas.
 Egg, n.m., ubh.
 Eggs, pl., uibhean.
 Eight, nu. adj., ochd.
 Every, indef. pron., gach.
 Expect, v., bi an dùil.
 Eye, n.f., sùil.

Fair, adj., bàn.
 Fairer, } comp. adj., bàine.
 Fairest, }
 Fall, v., tuit.
 Family, n.m., teaghlach.
 Farmer, n.m., tuathnach.

Father, n.m., athair.
 Feet, n.m., casan.
 Ferry-boat, n.m., bàta-aisig.
 Field, n.m., achadh.
 Finger, n.f., meur.
 Fish, n.m., iasg.
 Fish, v, iasgaich.
 Fisherman, n.m., iasgair.
 Fishing, v.n., iasgach.
 Fishing-boat, n. m., bàta-iasgaich.
 Foliage, n.f., duilleach.
 Foot, n.f., cas.
 Forty-one, nu. adj., aon 'us dà fhichead.
 Four, nu. adj., ceithear.
 Fox, n.m., sionnach.
 Frighten, v., cuir eagal.
 Full, adj., làn.

Garden, n.m., gàradh.
 Garment, n.m., trusgan.
 Getting, v., a' faotainn.
 Girl, n.f., caile.
 Give, v., thoir.
 Glen, n.m., gleann.
 Go, v., rach.
 Gold, n.m., òr.
 Good, adj., math.
 Goose, n.m., geàdh.
 Grandfather, n.m., seanair.
 Grass, n.m., feur.
 Great, adj., mór.
 Green, adj., uaine.
 Grey, adj., glas, liath.

- Growing, v.n., a' fàs.
 Hair, n.f., falt.
 Hammer, n.m., órd.
 Hand, n.f., làmh.
 Happy, adj., sona.
 Hare, n.f., maigheach.
 Hazel, n.m., càlltuinn.
 Heard, v., chuala.
 Heavy, adj., trom.
 Heavier, comp. adj., truime.
 Helm, n.m., stiùir.
 Help, v., cuidich.
 Hen, n.f., cearc.
 High, adj., àrd.
 Hill, n.m., cnoc.
 Hills, n.pl., cnuic.
 Home, n.m. and f., taigh,
 dachaidh.
 Honey, n.f., mil.
 Horse, n.m., each.
 Hot, adj., teth.
 House, n.m., tigh, taigh.
 Hundred, nu. adj., ciad.
 Hunger, n.m., acras.
 Hungry, adj., acrach.
 Hunt, v. and n.f., sealg.
 Hunting - dog, n.m., cu-
 seilge.
 Hymn, n.f., laoidh.
 In, prep., ann, anns
 Inch, n.m., òirleach.
 Inches, n.pl., òirlich.
 Is, v., tha.
- James, n.m., Seumas.
 Janet, n.f., Seònaid.
 John, n.m., Iain.
 Kate, n.f., Ceit.
 Keep, v., glèidh.
 Key, n.f., iuchair.
 Kill, v., marbh.
 Knee, n.f., glùn.
 Knife, n.f., sgian.
 Lad, n.m., gille.
 Lamb, n.m., uan.
 Lame, adj., crùbach.
 Large, adj., mór.
 Lark, n.f., uiseag, riabhag.
 Leave, v., fàg.
 Letter, n.f., litir.
 Lift, v., tog.
 Like, adj., coltach, cosmhuil.
 Little, adj. n., beagan.
 Lock, n.f., glas.
 Look, v., seall, amhairc.
 Lose, v., caill.
 Maiden, n.f., maighdean, óigh.
 Malcolm, n.m., Calum.
 Man, n.m., fear, duine.
 Mare, n.f., làir.
 Margaret, n.f., Peigi.
 Market, n.m., margadh.
 Marriage, n.m., pòsadh.
 Mary, n.f., Màiri.
 Mason, n.m., clachair.
 Mid-day, n.m., meadhon-là.

Men, n.pl., fir, daoine.
 Mend, v., càraich.
 Moon, n.f., gealach.
 Morning, n.f., maduinn.
 Mother, n.f., màthair.
 Mountain, n.f., beinn.
 Much, adj., móran.
 My, poss. pron., mo.

Near, adj., dlù, dlùth.
 Nest, n.f. and m., nead.
 Net, n.m., lìon.
 New, adj., ùr.
 Night, n.f., oidhche.
 Nine, nu. adj., naoi, naoidh.
 Now, adv., a nis.

Oar, n.m., ràmh.
 Oarsman, n.m., fear-ràimh.
 Ocean, n.m., cuan.
 Old, adj., sean.
 Older, comp. adj., sine.
 On, prep., air.
 One, nu. adj., aon.
 Order, n.m., òrdugh.
 Otter, n.m., dóbhran.
 Out, adv., mach.
 Ox, n.m., damh.
 Oxen, n.pl., daimh.

Park, n.f., pàirc.
 Pass, n.m., bealach.
 Piece, n.m., crioman.
 Pigeon, n.m., calman,
 caluman.

Poet, n.m., bàrd.
 Pool, n.f., linne.
 Pot, n.f., poit.

Quickly, adv., gu luath.

Rapid, adj., luath, cas.
 Raven, n.m., fitheach.
 Reach, v., ruig.
 Ready, adj., deas, ullamh.
 Return, v., till.
 River, n.f., abhainn.
 Rod, n.f., slat.
 Run, v., ruith.

Sail, n.m., seòl.
 Sails, n.pl., siùil.
 Salmon, n.m., bradan.
 Salmon-net, n.m., lìon-
 bhradan.
 Saturday, n.m., Di-Sathuirne.
 Saw, v., chunnaic.
 Scythe, n.f., speal.
 See, v., faic.
 Set, v., cuir.
 Seven o'clock, seachd uairean.
 Seventh, nu. adj., seachdamh.
 Seventy, nu. adj., deich 'us
 trì ficheadh.
 Sharpen, v., geuraich.
 Sheep, n.f., caora.
 Sheep-dog, n.m., cù-chaorach.
 Shell, n.f., slige.
 Shepherd, n.m., cìobair.
 Shoe, n.f., bròg.

- Shoemaker, n.m., greusaich.
 Shore, n.m., cladach.
 Sick, adj., tinn.
 Side, n.m., taobh.
 Singing, n.m., seinn, ceileir.
 Six, nu. adj., sè.
 Sleep, n.m., cadal.
 Sleep, v., caidil.
 Smith, n.m., gobha.
 Smithy, n.f., ceàrdach.
 Smoke, n.f., toit.
 Smooth, adj., mìn, réidh.
 Snow, n.m., sneachd.
 Soldier, n.m., saighdear.
 Some, indef. pro., cuid.
 Son, n.m., mac.
 Song, n.m., òran.
 Sons, n.pl., mic.
 Sound, n.f., fuaim.
 Sow, n.f., muc.
 Stable, n.m., stàbull.
 Stackyard, n.f., iodhlann.
 Stand, v., seas.
 Steersman, n.m., fear-stiùr-aidh.
 Stone, n.f., clach.
 Stream, n.m., sruth.
 Strike, v., buail.
 Striking, v.n., a' bualadh.
 Strong, adj., làidir.
 Stronger, comp. adj., làidire, treise.
 Suitable, adj., freagarrach.
 Sun, n.f., grian.
 Sweet, adj., milis, binn.
 Sweeter, comp. adj., milse-
 binne.
 Swift, adj., luath.
 Swifter, comp. adj., luaithe.
 Swimmer, n.m., snàmhaiche.
 Table, n.m., bòrd.
 Take, v., gabh.
 Tall, taller, tallest, adj., àrd-
 àirde.
 Tell, v., innis.
 Ten, nu. adj., deich.
 Terrier, n.f., abhag.
 Than, conj., na.
 That, those, dem. pron., sin.
 The, art., an, am.
 Their, poss. pron., an am.
 Thirst, n.m., pathadh, iotadh.
 Thirsty, adj., pàiteach.
 Thirteen, nu. adj., trì-deug.
 This, these, dem. pron., so.
 Thou, pers. pron., thu, tu,
 thusa.
 Though, conj., ged.
 Thousand, nu. adj., mìle.
 Thrash, v., buail.
 Three, nu. adj., trì.
 Through, prep., troimh.
 Throw, v., tilg.
 Thrush, n.f., smeòrach.
 Tie, v., ceangail.
 Time, n.m. and f., àm, ùine.
 To-day, adv., an diugh.
 To-morrow, adv., am màireach.
 Top, n.m., mullach, bràigh.

Town, n m., baile.
 Track, n.f., lorg.
 Tree, n.f., craobh.
 Tuesday, Di-Màirt.
 Two, nu., adj., dà.
 Twenty, nu. adj., fichead.

Under, prep., fo, fuidh.
 Until, prep. and adv., gus.

Verse, n.m., rann.
 Very, intens. part., ro, glé.
 Vessel, n.m., soitheach.

Wait, v., fan.
 Walk, v., coisich.
 Wall, n.m., balla.
 Warbling, n.m., ceileir.
 Warm, adj., blàth.
 Was, were, v., bha.
 Water, n.m., uisge.
 Way, n.m., rathad.
 Wealth, n.m., beairteas.
 Wet, adj., fliuch.
 What? inter. pron. ciod?

When? inter. pron., c'uin'?

When, adv., 'nuair.

Wheel, n.m., roth.

White, whiter, adj., geal, gile.

Who, rel., pron., a.

Wife, n.f., bean, bean-phòsda.

Wind, n.f., gaoth.

Window, n.f., uinneag.

Wing, n.f., sgiath.

Wise, adj., glic.

Wisest, comp. and superl.
 adj., glìce.

Without, prep., gun.

Woman, n.f., bean.

Women, pl. n., mnathan.

Wood, n.f., coille.

Wound, v., leòn.

Wounded, v., adj., leònta.

Year, n.f., bliadhna.

Yesterday, adv., an dé.

Yonder, adv., ud, sid, siod.

Young, adj., òg.

Your, poss. pron., bhur,
 'ur.



72

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

LaCelt
R3546co

Reid, Duncan
A course of Gaelic
grammar. 3d ed.

UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C
39 11 12 06 10 009 1